



MINISTRY OF ALOAHIYM



Rev 1:8 in Ancient Hebrew:
The Aleph - Tau

The Man Child of the Book of Revelation: Volume I: Part 2 of 4:

THIS BOOK, CALLED "***THE MAN CHILD OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION***" AND ANY AND ALL PARTS HEREOF, IS NOT TO BE SOLD UNDER ANY CIRCUMSTANCES. IT IS COMPLETELY AND TOTALLY FREE AND WITHOUT CHARGE TO ANY AND ALL PERSONS. WE ENCOURAGE REPRODUCTION AND DISTRIBUTION AS WELL TO ANY AND ALL INTERESTED PARTIES.

Rev 12:5 (KJV) And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto YAH, and to his throne.

First Draft Revised: 2/23/2014

Eyd and Yahn EL Stephenson

Who or what is the Man Child identified in the Book of Revelation? Why is the perception and understanding of this foretold event so critical for believers? What is the significance of the Man Child to Aloahiym? What is the impact of the catching up of the Man Child on the rest of humanity, and when does this event happen? What are the events to follow?



. . . Dedication and acknowledgments

Part 2 of the message is dedicated to:

YAHUWAH, our Creator Father
Yahushua, our Messiah, Redeemer, and Savior
The Ruach ha Qodesh

The direct revelation that that He has given to us is immeasurable. All the while, He has both provided for us and protected us, while continuing to reward my wife and me directly with the revelation of Himself . . . Who He is in us and who we are in Him. All acknowledgment and credit for this portion of the message, more properly identified as His message, goes to Aloahiym and Aloahiym alone.

This verse is often called the: “Shema” and is confirmed by Yahushua as chief of all commandments:

Mark 12: 30-31

Deut 6:4-5 *Hear (Heb: Shema), O Israel: YAHUWAH our Aloahiym is one Eloah. And thou shalt love YAHUWAH thy Aloahiym with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.*

Luke 2:32 *A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the esteem and honor of thy people Israel.*

Matt 5:17-18 *Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. For verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.*

John 15:10 *If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.*

. . . The Authors . . . (All Scriptural references are in the KJV unless otherwise noted).



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

. . . Contents

Part 2: Foundation	<i>Page</i>
Dedication and Acknowledgments	1
Contents	2
Authors' Note	3
Author's Comments: Vol 1 -- Part 2 of 4	4
Prayer	12
Personal Revelation	13
Chapter 2: The Ruach ha Qodesh	35
✚ Spirit Being or Human Being?	
✚ The Natural Realm and the Spirit Realm	
✚ The Salvation Process	
✚ The Role and Significance of the Carnal Nature	
✚ What is the Ruach ha Qodesh?	
✚ Spirit, spirit, ghost, or Ghost?	
✚ Origin of Man	
✚ How is Growth in the Ruach Attained?	
✚ Tree of Life (Heb: Pronounced "Hai")	
Chapter 3: The Journey	71
✚ Destination and Purpose	
✚ Tree of Life (Hai)	
✚ Tree of knowledge of Good and Evil	
Chapter 4: The Alter of Total Surrender	81
✚ The Inner and Outer Courts and the Most Set Apart Place	
✚ Allegory to the Feasts of YAHUWAH	
✚ Attainment of Oneness	
Chapter 5: Necessity of Keeping Shabbat & Feast Days of YAHUWAH'S Calendar	110
✚ Shabbat and the Necessity of the Feast Days	
✚ Book of Enoch: The Solar Calendar	
✚ The Ancient Paths	
✚ The Seven Spirits of Aloahiyim	
Chapter 6: Summary and Concluding Remarks of Parts 1 and 2	130



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

... Authors' Note

Throughout this message, the King James Version of the Scriptures has been used. This was a command of YAHUWAH. It is not that other versions should not have been used or incorporated such that better understanding and comprehension could be achieved; we believe the believer should utilize as many different versions as may be necessary to bridge the gaps of misunderstanding, mistranslation and mistransliteration, as well as to definitively spot and restore those words and terminology that have been replaced, and have led to the diffusion and confiscation of so much content of the original message of YAHUWAH over the course of time. ***In keeping with His instructions, however, we have used the KJV as the mainstay to deliver this message.***

Also, as in the case of Part 1 of this book, Part 2 is also a ***first draft***. There is some redundancy involved; some of it deliberate so as to emphasize certain points and some of it not. In reality, writing on a subject that is a function of direct revelation, and *without plagiarizing anyone else's work* is indeed an effort that requires redundancy for purposes of clarification, comprehension, and retention.

... In Honor and Memory of Larry C. Stephenson (Jan 31, 1928 – Dec 12, 2013)

In reference to another matter, my earthly father, Larry C. Stephenson, passed away today, and we will miss him. A WW II era US Navy veteran, he was exceptionally gifted mentally and a former civil engineer. Being an absolute artist with his hands, Larry was phenominally resourceful, having the ability to literally construct anything; be it steel, electrical, concrete, carpentry, and/or mechanical. It wasn't always pretty, but it always worked! Growing up with him, we all truly had a blast working with him and helping him carry out this passion, and marveled at the outcome each time! One had to have a sense of humor to appreciate the challenges that he took on, and the manner in which he got through them! In our family, if you didn't come to appreciate the art of laughter, then you didn't survive!

Never having had a lot of money and not having a formal higher education, Larry had the uncanny ability to study an engineering and/or construction problem, come up with a solution from scratch, and implement it successfully. He possessed an incredibly dry and fantastic sense of humor and extraordinarily keen wit. He read incessantly throughout his years, acquiring a phenomenal vocabulary, and found a way to laugh during the midst of endless trials throughout his life. He was extremely very informed and profoundly astute in so many different areas, and yet like most of us, not so astute in others. He had some rather fixed opinions regarding certain things, and was rarely politically and socially popular, although flexible enough to admit when he was wrong . . . articulated and caged in that dry wit of his, of course! As a family, we all drank infinite quantities of beer and wine with him, treasuring every minute of it; and we all loved him and will miss him very much. He would have been 87 this month. He is survived by his one and only wife, Gloria, after nearly 67 years of marriage, four children, 10 grandchildren, and three great grandchildren. Thus, my family and I have had better days; but we give YAHUWAH all the praise and thanks for giving our earthly father such a long and happy life, and to have shared it with us. We have been truly honored as a result.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

... Author's Comments: Volume 1 - Part 2 of 4

As stated in Part 1, the subject and role of the Man Child has largely been ignored or misunderstood. Yet, it is the events surrounding the catching up of the Man Child **[Rev 12:5]** that ushers in the start of the New Millennium as defined by Scripture. An understanding of these events and the critical imperative that they necessarily entail will unquestionably convince any sane individual of the need to come to terms with their respective walk with YAHUWAH, and to do so immediately with what little time remains. A continuation of the general ignorance and/or disregard of this corporate group of set apart believers will result in certain and needless death to countless millions, even hundreds of millions of souls, if not more . . . and that is no exaggeration.

Religious teaching, religious leaders, and others impressed with their own “wisdom” (*another term derived from a pagan root word*) have butchered and perverted the unique meaning and understanding of Scripture as it was originally written in Hebrew as the language of creation **[Book of Jubilees 12:26; Luke 16:15; Psalm 10:3]**. ***One does not have to be fluent in Hebrew to get to the root of the directives of Scripture that has been provided to man over the thousands of years to appreciate the validity of the truth of the Word.*** The *Shema*, a part of the Torah, which is presented on the Dedication page of this message, is case in point. Scripture wasn't just inspired as some versions would have a reader believe; it was actually “breathed out” **[2 Tim 3:16; See Strong's Number G2315]**, just as the Ruach ha Qodesh was breathed out by YAHUWAH **[Gen 2:7]**, and it was the Ruach ha Qodesh that Yahushua breathed out on His original disciples **[John 20:22]**. Man recorded the Word, but the Word originated with YAHUWAH. The Word *is* YAHUWAH **[John 1:1]**, and Aloahiym means business when He says to follow His instructions **[James 1:22; Isa 44:18-20; 45:20; 46:7-8; Rom 1: 21-23]**.

Why? Because Scripture says that it is: *“profitable for doctrine, reproof, correction, and for instruction in righteousness that the man of Aloahiym may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works”* **[2 Tim 3:16-17]**, and because the reign of YAHUWAH is in power **[1 Cor 4:20]**, and when one comes to know the Word, then they come to know the Reign of YAHUWAH and His power **[Matt 22:29; Mark 12:24]** through the Ruach ha Qodesh . . . who leads us into all truth and future things to come **[John 16:13; 7:38; 2 Sam 23:2; Mark 12:36; others]**.

Therefore, the specific intent of this message is to be used by Aloahiym to stir up an insatiable hunger and thirst for YAHUWAH and His Word with the extremely limited time that is remaining. ***YAHUWAH has commanded the authors hereof to bring anybody and everybody into the Man Child Company who are willing. That is our assignment . . . pure and simple.***



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

For this to happen, then everyone must come to the revelation of Who and What He is in us . . . and who we are in Him.

Parts 1-4 of Volume 1 of this message serve to establish a foundation for the understanding of the Man Child identified in **Rev 12:5, as that term is used in the KJV**. Without this proper foundation to build on, then any and all information provided herein as well as the other parts to this message, would be subject to attack from vain arguments, religious followers, etc., including those who profess to know and understand the Word of Aloahiym but lack the spiritual vision, discernment, and understanding that can only be provided by and through the Ruach ha Qodesh **[1 Cor 2:10-14]**. This is NOT to say that the authors have a monopoly on accuracy, spiritual “wisdom” (*more properly termed prudent understanding derived from divine counsel*), knowledge, etc. . . . Such a statement and to have reached this conclusion would be absurd, ludicrous, and far from the truth. ***We are simply reporting what the Ruach ha Qodesh has revealed to us personally and directly as we understand it and as we are led by Aloahiym.*** If and where we are in error, then we repent and ask the forgiveness of YAHUWAH, Yahushua, as well as the reader, for we are well aware that we are held to a higher standard of accountability for what we say and teach to others **[James 3:1]**. We mean this with absolutely all humility; for the pride of man is his downfall **[Prov 11:2; 13:10; Oba 1:3; Isa 29:23-24]**.

Part 1 was presented to introduce the reader to the subject material, and to set the stage for the inquisitive believer who is willing to examine his or her walk with Aloahiym, particularly where it originated out of religion and/or rests on, or is limited to . . . one’s carnal understanding. In addition, there was the need to reveal that many of the words and practices that had been taught to us over the centuries by various “Church” leaders, religious authorities, historically renowned and acclaimed authors, etc., were founded on pagan rituals, traditions, and simply erroneous information. It is precisely this reason that careful examination and introspection must be a part of every believer’s walk such that *each person consults with Aloahiym personally*, and ***receive His Word directly into their respective spirits***, instead of listening to man, including ourselves **[See Matt 15:9; Psalm 130:2; Isa 28:13-23; John 10:27; Rev 3:20]**.

Part 2 is a continuation of the foundation, and is now presented with the intent to bring the reader into a solid understanding that to be a part of the Man Child Company, certain decisions of the part of the believer must be made. These decisions are NOT passive, but require action including an exchange of mindsets such that a total surrender of the believer’s *self-will* (aka: “carnal nature”) is accomplished. This is a process; not an event that is attained out of wishful thinking and emotional self-affirmation. Aloahiym is the monitor, and judges all things. Part 2 is designed to elicit an understanding such that both the heart of YAHUWAH and the mind of



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Yahushua are revealed tangibly in a series of steps to the reader. Pursuant to this effort, hopefully the less obvious issues of what it means to be a part of the corporate Man Child group of believers will become clear. The Man Child is to be *caught up* prior to any other catching up, including what some people refer to as the “*Rapture*”, a word that has been misapplied to Scripture and used to describe the mass catching up described in **1 Thes 4:13-17**. ***The catching up of the Man Child is a completely different event.*** The choice to belong to this group is a ***personal decision for every believer***, and has a different set of requisite responsibilities and standards established by YAHUWAH that must be satisfied. Please remember again, that this issue NOT about salvation; that is a separate topic and issue of consideration.

Parts 3 and 4 of Volume 1 will continue to build the foundation; for without this basis of information, then little of this message will make any sense.

Part 3 will focus more on the *Remnant* that is “called out” from the religious and world systems. This section of the message will cover in more detail what it means to be a part of this group that is *set-apart*, sometimes referred to as the “*Natsarim*” which is a Hebrew term used to identify the original students and avid followers of Scripture as it was written initially in the ancient scripts. **Part 4** will center on the *Man Child* that is “called out” from the Remnant; thereby becoming the “*Remnant of the Remnant*,” a term that seems to make sense by definition although it is not coined in Scripture. We use it to properly identify and differentiate between YAHUWAH’S “manifested sons” (as a part of the Man Child Company) from those belonging to the before mentioned group as simply the “Remnant”; a distinction that is crucial for a clear and concise understanding if one is to prepare themselves properly for membership in the Man Child Company, consisting of those believers who were (are) willing to pay the price of membership.

Finally, **Volumes 2 and 3** will focus on the *Man Child* and the *Covenant without End* **[Rev 1:8]** as that Scripture and meaning is written in Hebrew, in much greater depth.

It is the authors’ desire that each and every believer makes a substantive effort to turn to Aloahiym, read and internalize the Scriptures, and seek His face for confirmation of all that is stated herein. There is literally nothing of man that can come remotely close to the revelation received by and through the Ruach ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH. He can and will reveal questions and answers regarding Himself and the respective believer to those individuals that are serious about their personal walk with Aloahiym. Aloahiym is always on target; He doesn’t lie or leave anyone in the dark. He always, always leads us all into all truth. Invariably the Truth that He reveals will serve to overturn many, if not all, previously held carnal convictions born of the



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

flesh. If this doesn't result in a change of lifestyle, then something is definitely out of order in and with the mindset (carnal nature) of the inquirer. ***It is literally impossible to seek the face of Aloahiym and NOT have everything in one's life completely turned upside down.*** If action on the part of the believer doesn't follow the newly received revelation directly into their respective spirit, then suffice to say that that person is unwilling to pay the price of what is required to be a part of the Man Child Company. ***This does not necessarily mean that that person would lose his or her salvation; it simply means that they will miss the opportunity to have more of Aloahiym's favor and movement in YAHUWAH'S unsurpassed Brilliance, Light, Truth, Love, Esteem and Honor, etc., to manifest in their respective lives, circumstances, and personal existence, both before and after the earth experience.*** There are just no adequate words (including adjectives) in any human language of the earth to describe YAHUWAH and His attributes.

As I mentioned previously, this is my first and so far only book, and I have had no training (by man) of that which I am presenting here. I have tried to keep as much of my personal opinions to a minimum; those opinions representing a soulish commentary, which is NOT the subject of this message. If and where we have introduced a rather flagrant personal opinion out of our flesh, then I apologize, for our intent is to speak only what the Father has commanded us to speak **[1 Thes 2:4; 1 Tim 1: 11-13]**.

As mentioned earlier, the ***Man Child Company is a corporate group of believers***, those who elect and are willing to pay the price of their flesh in order to participate in the greatest movement of Aloahiym concerning man in the history of mankind while on the earth. This is a profound statement, and the events concerning the catching up of the Man Child are nearly upon us, an event that occurs prior to, or commensurate with the beginning of the Great Tribulation period. As stated in Part 1 and now in Part 2 of this message, ***if inclusion is not the single-most sought after goal for each and every believer, then it should be.*** Despite the excuses and the rhetoric of one's carnal attitudes and emotions, and the opinions of other individuals influencing any particular reader, it is simply ridiculous and completely impractical to have any other goals in lieu of this one. Hopefully the reader will come to this same conclusion upon reading this message, and regulate his or her life according to the perfect Will of YAHUWAH **[See 1 John 3:22; 5:14-15; Heb 3:14; 10:35; Jer 29: 12-13; Matt 7:7-11]**.

YAHUWAH has had His message before us for thousands of years. Man has a history of taking YAHUWAH seriously when he is in need; and once his or her needs are satisfied temporarily, then man tends to disregard YAHUWAH either in whole or in part. Both the First and Renewed Covenants are examples of this throughout Scripture. Man is making this same mistake now, not only in the United States, but worldwide. ***To NOT take Aloahiym seriously at His Word, is a***



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

tragic and fatal mistake, and one that is unnecessary. The obvious statement that judgment is coming to the goat nations [Lev 16:7-22; Matt 25:31-46] and that each and everybody on the planet will be affected has done little to move man away from the darkness of his fixed and rigid determination of his carnal nature to repeat the sins of his fathers and worse! [Neh 9:32; Joel 2:10-11, 31; Matt 24:4-13; Luke 21:6-36; Mal 3:18; 4:1; 1 Pet 4:17-18].

Personally, we believe this to be insane! For those who pride themselves in having studied the Word, and continue to move forward in their lives in arrogance and spiritual blindness is just nuts! YAHUWAH is not mocked. Each and every living soul will reap what they sow [Gal 6:7-8]. *This includes people that know and use His Hebraic Name, but refuse to abide by the fullness of His Word.* The religious Pharisees, Sadducees, and the rest of the Rabbinic priesthood did as much, and so these people today are without excuse because they are no longer innocent.

Having always been an optimist throughout my entire life, I had always presumed that despite the circumstances, things would work out. If there was a problem somewhere, then sit back, breathe, regroup, and think; make the best of it; and things will still work out for good in the end. YAHUWAH has since shown me that this attitude had its merits, but also its flaws. Mankind is nearly ready to pay the piper, and ***absolutely no individual is excluded from having to account*** for what they did or did not do when given the opportunity while here on the earth [1 Cor 3:11-15; Heb 6:7-8]. This necessarily includes any and all personal and individual carnal decisions to willingly accept or reject the offer to participate in the membership of the Man Child Company, since again this is a corporate group of people, and ***nobody is excluded who wishes not to be.*** The question here focuses on whether the believer desires this goal sufficiently enough such that they are willing to pass through the pain and discomfort of what paying the price of the flesh entails.

John 14:21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

John 14:23 Yahushua answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

The tangible revelation of Yahushua is proof positive that the believer is on the right track since He will not reveal Himself to those who do NOT love Him. Love is defined here both qualitatively and quantitatively. This Scripture declares that any believer:

- 1). Must possess His commandments (instructions = Torah)
- 2). Must keep them (practice them . . . all of them: NOT just “part” of them)
- 3). He it is that loves the Messiah



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

- 4). He who loves the Messiah is loved by YAHUWAH
- 5). He that is loved by YAHUWAH will be loved by Yahushua as well and will receive a tangible manifestation of Yahushua, the Messiah.
- 6). YAHUWAH and Yahushua will both make their abode within the spirit of that believer

The Bride (synonymous) with the Man Child is both **for** the Messiah . . . and **of** the Messiah and YAHUWAH. The Man Child (also synonymous with the Brethren; the Manifested Sons, the Overcomers; the 144,000; the Two Witnesses; etc.) constitutes those people, whom have attained, or are about to attain, the goal of oneness that is identified in **John 17:11, 21-23**. Hence, to repeat, Yahushua desires that all of His children be a part of the Man Child since this is a part of the oneness that He prayed for. Yahushua never said a prayer that was not answered.

Here in the natural, a bride and a groom, if they are truly meant for each other by the perfect Will of YAHUWAH, become one in their thinking, their flesh, etc. Thus, ***how can the Bride of Messiah be one who is for Him, with Him and of Him, if he or she is unwilling to pay the price that He did in terms of relinquishing or letting go of the flesh, which is a pointed command repeated throughout the First and Renewed Covenant?*** Yahushua was set apart; clearly His Bride as a part of the Man Child must also be set apart **[See 1 Cor 6:17; 2 Cor 6:17]** in order to be one with Him, and one with YAHUWAH. In order to relinquish the flesh, then man's carnal nature must be realigned in the divinely mandated proper order with his or her respective spirit, and his or her spirit with the Ruach ha Qodesh **[See Lev 10:1-3; Num 16:30-35; 1 Chron 13:6-14]**.

Grasping the significance of keeping and practicing the Torah is the start of this process. Keeping the Sabbath Day (Shabbat) and maintaining the Feast Days of Aloahiym as YAHUWAH as has clearly been set apart and mandated as a statute to last forever, is a part of the Torah. Eliminating all pagan practices (i.e., Christmas, Easter, Halloween, Valentines' Day, etc.) is also a part of the Torah. Using His Hebrew Name and eliminating any and all abominations, including the use of words and terminology that serves to blaspheme YAHUWAH Aloahiym, is yet another part of the Torah. Once the carnal nature is brought into PROPER servitude, both directly and indirectly with the perfect Will of YAHUWAH, by His DIVINE design and engineering, then the believer is ready to enjoy the abundant hai (life) in and of the Realm of the Ruach that had heretofore, been impeded by the rebellion in his or her respective carnal nature **[Rom 8:7]**.

Movement into the Man Child Company necessarily dictates that the believer must follow and practice all that is required under the Torah, as well as the further instructions elicited throughout the Renewed Covenant. ***Ignorance of His Word prevents this from happening.*** A believer's willful and voluntary desire NOT to be informed (by NOT reading and practicing the



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Scriptures) and all that YAHUWAH has commanded through Yahushua, necessarily ***is the catalyst for judgment*** in the life of the self-purported believer [Oba 1: 2-8, 15, 18; Hos 4:6; 2 Jer 8:5-9; Tim 2:15; Psalms 19:7; others].

There are many individuals who consider themselves a part of the Bride, and therefore members of the Man Child Company automatically, simply because they consider themselves to be members of the Body. This is a delusion; a product of religion, carnal thinking, and congenial idiocy where the individual represents that he or she is a believer, but is unwilling to adhere to Yahushua's code of *requisite* standards. What kind of person would deliberately marry someone who they know they will be getting a divorce from, either now or in the future, *absent an ulterior motive*? The Bride and Man Child Company is ***of*** YAHUWAH, and ***for*** YAHUWAH . . . remembering that YAHUWAH and Yahushua are one [John 10:30] and NOT as a reason that the flesh would be esteemed and honored, according to man's standards.

By way of application, if one does not obey Yahushua's commands, then what? What is the conclusion if a lifetime is spent giving lip service to what the believer has purportedly believed, yet their performance results simply don't measure up to what the Messiah demanded and communicated in crystal clear language? The Scriptures don't lie, and the many that will be weeping, gnashing their teeth, and wondering what went wrong . . . will not be happy [Rev 11:1-2; Mat 7:14; 20:22-23; Mark 10:38; Luke 12:48-50; Rev 3:16; others]! It is the baruched that do His commandments that have the *right to the Tree of Hai*, and not anybody else [Rev 22:14-15].

The Man Child includes the Bride, but is also descriptive and inclusive of a fighter-warrior army that is capable of exploits far and above that of rational thinking, well-intentioned (possibly) but self-righteous mortal men, (most particularly those caught in the demonic snare of religion), that is to be used by YAHUWAH in combatting the darkness of evil here on the planet. The Man Child is commensurate with the Reign of YAHUWAH at the start of the New Millennia that is about to unfold on the earth.

This is what YAHUWAH has revealed to us as the authors of this message. Thus, it is this message of the ***Man Child of the Book of Revelation 12:5*** that is being delivered to the reader pursuant to the calling of YAHUWAH on our lives. YAHUWAH desires that every single believer come into the membership of this dynamic ensemble of tried and tested believers who are completely, absolutely, and unconditionally surrendered to Yahushua the Messiah, and YAHUWAH, our Creator Father who gave us our very existence. Yahushua is the judge as to who makes it in, but He literally gives everybody who is called by His Name an opportunity to participate. Thus, at the end of a lifetime . . . ***if a believer does not qualify***, it is not that that individual was denied his or her chance; ***it is simply a decision that he or she made while here***



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

on the earth. As a result, we are all held accountable for what we do or do not do while here in the one life that Aloahiym has given us:

Eccles 12:14 For Aloahiym shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

2 Cor 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Messiah; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

2 Cor 5:15-17 And that He died for all, that they which live **should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.** Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: **yea, though we have known Messiah after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more** (in other words . . . after the flesh). Therefore ***if*** any man be in Messiah, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Act 2:39 For the **promise is unto you**, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, **even as many as the Master our Aloahiym shall call.**

Please visit the other parts of our website; and **pray!** Prayers that are the result of divinely inspired conviction and the perfect will of the Father in the life of the individual yield the greatest answers [**Psalm 37:4; 140:8; Prov 16:3; 1 John 5:14-15; Matt 23:12; James 4:6; 1 Pet 5:6**]. See also:

Isa 28:26 For his Aloahiym doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

Prov 23:7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

1 Pet 4:11-14 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of Aloahiym; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which Aloahiym giveth: that Aloahiym in all things may be esteemed and honored through Yahushua ha Mashiach, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amein. Beloved, **think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you**, as though some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Messiah's sufferings; that, when his esteem and honor shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. **If ye be reproached for the name of Messiah, happy are ye; for the Ruach of His esteem and honor resteth upon you:** on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is esteemed and honored.

. . . The Authors



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

... Prayer

Father, we thank you for bringing readers to Part 2 of this message. We ask that you:

- ✓ **Manifest Your divine Light, Truth, and Love tangibly and demonstrably** to the reader such that any and all questions that will certainly arise, are answered by you directly into their spirits in line with ***Your perfect will for their respective lives*** [1 John 5: 14-15], as well as into their carnal understanding [Luke 1:50-53; Acts 4:25; 1 Cor 1:19; 2 Cor 10: 3-6], wherein both their hearts and minds (carnal natures) experience the shalom of Your Word and Your presence [Phil 4:7; Psalm 139:1-24] exclusively, barring any and all interference from any parties with contrary spirits, or anybody raising up vain arguments [1 Cor 3:20-21; Eph 5:6-9; Heb 3:18-19; Col 2:8].
- ✓ **Bring the message of the Remnant and the Man Child into their respective hearts and souls** producing the same persistent determination and exclusive devotion and dedication in each of them that You have placed in us, such that they individually and successfully accomplish all trials requisite for their respective corresponding sustained, aggressive movement into the Man Child Company [Gal 2:16-21; 3:1-4, 13, 26-29; 5:16-26; 2 Pet 21: 4; Phil 4:13, 7].
- ✓ **Stir up an insatiable hunger and thirst for your Word and your Presence** such that each and every reader perceive the revelation of the your Ruach Ha Qodesh as the very essence of the composition of their spirits respectively, and turns to you with an ever increasing effort and desire to move into the “*oneness*” that Yahushua prays for in John 17:11, 21-23.
- ✓ That You would **reveal Yourself to each of them tangibly** to those who love you, as you have with us [John 14:21], and that the eyes of their understanding be illumined [Eph 1:17-19].
- ✓ **This message is for your esteem and honor.** We ask that You would prevent us, as the authors, from reporting or writing anything that is NOT of you in any way, shape, or form [2 Tim 2:15; 3:7; Isa 6:7; Jer 1:7-9], and that there be no mixture of light and darkness in this message [2 Cor 6:14, 7]. We ask that only the purity of your light and truth be revealed through the Ruach Ha Qodesh and delivered directly into the spirit of each reader [John 14:17; 16:13; 1 John 4:6].

Father, we thank you for answered prayer and for the revelation of Who You are and What You in the hearts and minds of each and every reader, and that you would baruch them as You have us.

Amein.

Eyd and Yahn EL Stephenson, Authors
Ministry of Aloahiym



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

... Personal Revelation & Encounters in the Ruach

The Water from under King David's Palace. . . October 2007

In the earlier Part 1 of this Message, I described an open vision that I had received in the summer of 2007 in connection with witnessing myself before two very heavy wooden gates [See *Second Open Vision: Summer, 2007 in Part 1*]. Shortly after this vision, I made my first (and so far only) trip to Israel; consisting of a tour with a ministry that was (and still is) extremely well-known for their international evangelism efforts, of whom I was an active supporter at the time (although Yahn EL and I are no longer at present). At that moment, I had NOT received the revelation of the Hebraic Names for the Father, Son, and Set Apart Spirit; I only knew Aloahiym by the Greco-Roman names. This particular world-wide ministry was extremely prophetic in the ground that they covered ministerially as well as in many other areas, notably evangelism and movement in the supernatural, so I believed that I was indeed privileged to be a part of their company on this trip. The tour group was comprised of 300 people plus staff members meeting initially in New York City, and then boarding different planes to Israel, and regrouping there.

Having received a number of different prophesies, confirmations and re-confirmations of certain prophetic words spoken over me personally by numerous and various other individuals, but unknown to each other in the months leading up to the trip, as well as confirmation of what the Aloahiym had revealed to me directly, I embarked on this trip with a great deal of excitement and curiosity; the trip lasting approximately 12-13 days including travel time. Before the tour, Aloahiym encouraged me to make sure that I go, since the months preceding my departure were extremely turbulent and filled with anxiety due to my business affairs and other personal issues.

During the course of the tour, I mostly following the crowd, watched and enjoyed the company of the people that I met, and otherwise had a blast. It was a welcome reprieve from the pressures in my life at home at the moment. While on this trip, I was introduced to and later came to know Eliyahu Chiles and his wife, Tina Abiyah Chiles; a couple that would come to be used by Aloahiym to advance my spiritual education and understanding in ways that I could not have imagined at the time. This couple has been, and still is, a true gift of Aloahiym in the lives of my wife and me. Eliyahu can be reached at the following address: www.ELIAHUCHANNEL.COM for those readers who are interested. We highly recommend visiting their website as often as Aloahiym leads you.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

I also met Yahn EL, who eventually came to be my wife as a result of this trip. This is yet another story and a clear tangible move of the hand of Aloahiym in the way that it happened, as well as the events that have followed and led up to the present time. She, too had been very active with this same ministry that was hosting the tour, and had had several encounters in the Ruach, including more than one visit from Yahushua in the natural, although she did not know Him by the Hebraic Names at the time **[See John 14:21; 16:27]**.

After a couple of months following my trip to Israel, Yahn EL visited me in Tampa, FL where I was residing. Much of the year, Tampa's weather conditions are both hot and humid; thus, one drinks a lot of water to stay hydrated. During her visit, and while she was out of the room that I was using as an office, I saw a plastic water bottle clearly appearing like any other throw-away water bottle; hence, I drank the water. In fact, I emptied the entire bottle. ***I thought at the time that it was a bottle that I had left there earlier, and did not think anything of it!***

When she reentered the room, she noticed that the bottle that I had drunk from was empty; with the look on her face clearly revealing her shock and astonishment. She had placed it there unwittingly and not expecting it to be moved, let alone emptied! When she inquired about ***this particular water*** in the bottle, I told her that I saw the water there, and not thinking, caring, or certainly knowing its origin, and believing that I had placed it there myself earlier; I simply drank the water that was in it. To me, it was no big deal; so what's the problem! I was perfectly willing to replace the bottle of water!

After laughing for some considerable time, she then told me the history of this *particular* bottle of water, and how she had come to be in possession of it. She and three bishops (from other denominational congregations in different countries) that were also on the ministry tour had quietly and very surreptitiously explored an underground chamber in the City of David and part of a tunnel system while in Israel. The water that I had just consumed had come from an underground water source where it had originated in a subterranean chamber beneath King David's palace. This was a part of Hezekiah's tunnel system becoming later known as the Siloam Tunnel. The source of the water was the ***Gihon Spring*** with the source of the spring coming from the ***Gihon River***. Water from this spring had been used to anoint various kings of Israel, specifically both King David and later King Solomon, in addition to serving the basic needs of the people at the time, and was also the water that filled the Pool of Siloam (Shiloah) **[John 9: 7, 11]**, the place where a man who had been blind since birth had been sent to wash his eyes



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

after Yahushua had rubbed His spittle and mud on them, bringing about the man's healing. In addition, Yahushua referenced a tower that had been built at this same site that had collapsed on 18 men, killing them **[Luke 13:4-5]**.

The water itself is also identified further as the subject of a tunnel system called by different names: Water Gate, Fountain Gate, Fuller's Fountain, as well as others. These gates or access points were used to supply this same water to King Hezekiah during his time, and later referenced in Nehemiah's reconstruction efforts of the wall and gates around Jerusalem **[Isa 8:6; 22:9-11; 36:2; Neh 2:14; 3:15-16; 12:37; 2 Chron 32:4, 30; 33:14; 2 Kings 18:17; 20:20]**. The water is also identified in numerous places throughout the First Covenant as well **[Gen 2:13; 1 Kings 1: 33, 38, 45]**, and named as the second river to flow out of Eden.

Yahn EL and the others had been engaging in praise, worship and singing during their descent into the tunnel, the tunnel becoming quite small and a tight fit in places. As they had very limited time to explore the archeological site, they took off their shoes and entered into the water which covered the tunnel floor, having no lighting other than flashlights. The water was nearly freezing in their first steps initially. Having gone a distance from the entrance, and at a curve in the tunnel, they discovered the eye of a spring bubbling up from the earth, although the water had already reached knee level. All of them were ecstatic and remained there for an hour or so of worship, prayer, and Scriptural declarations. During the course of this effort, they tangibly and physically realized (as a group) that the water had become so hot against their legs resembling a form of "liquid fire" **[Exod 3:2; Luke 24:32]**. Thus, they immersed (baptized) themselves as well as retrieved some water directly from the eye of the spring.

After spending approximately 1-2 hours in the water, the sound of their voices echoing off the rock walls of the tunnel with the shalom of YAHUWAH enveloping the group *corporately* as they continued in their praise and worship, YAHUWAH spoke to Yahn EL, reminding her of His promise to her that as she complied with His earlier instructions before this trip, including her accompanying of her assigned roommate (throughout the trip) who spoke no English; she would experience the Kingly anointing and His exceedingly great rewards *that had already been granted to her*.

Psalms 138:8 YAHUWAH will perfect *that which concerneth me: thy compassion O YAHUWAH, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.*

Later, this same roommate, who was an intense and acutely sensitive intercessor, and being led by YAHUWAH, came to aggressively intercede, fast, pray, and war in the realm of the spirit for me during the latter half of 2007 and early 2008. Moreover the kingly and priestly anointing



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

that Yahushua had confirmed to Yahn EL, had also been spoken over me as well, prior to the trip by several other people unknown to each other, with uncanny consistency. **[See Exod 19:6; Isa 61:6; 1 Pet 2: 5-9; Rev 1:6; 5:10; Heb 13:21].**

He also reminded her that He would increase His favor with people towards her, and that He had a special surprise for her. She, of course, was elated, and did receive all that YAHUWAH had spoken. She subsequently met me, and she and I were given an opportunity to get to know one another on the plane ride home, resulting in our eventual marriage. Upon landing at Kennedy Airport in NYC, there was a distinctly physical movement of the hand of YAHUWAH over Yahn EL, and I felt it also but in a different manner. This was not some emotional pull of the heart; this was a literal, visible and unmistakably physical movement of the hand of a messenger sweeping across her face. In an instant, she was a completely changed person, entering a different path or destiny for her life.

Up to and including today, we are still very grateful and amazed of the move of YAHUWAH in His infinitely perfect way in bringing this divine shift into our lives, and arranging for us to eventually become husband and wife after that trip. Yahn EL's own written testimony and report regarding our meeting and initial encounter can be found on this website: <http://goo.gl/CzMkcY> (<http://man-child.com/?p=1411>) under the "Features" post, entitled: *Yahn EL's Testimony: Prayerfully Arranged Marriage.*



Hezekiah's Tunnel: Served as an Aqueduct for the supply of water to Jerusalem

Shortly after Yahn EL'S return to Asia, I began to personally experience a series of never ending explosions (tangibly and demonstrably) of the gifts of the Ruach; different experiences that I had never had before. These experiences were entirely new to me, and not all expected. Fresh and unbridled revelation from YAHUWAH (although I did NOT know His Hebraic Name then) began to flow into and through me, almost like a waterfall seemingly without limit.

Aloahiym gave me words of knowledge concerning other people, events, circumstances, as well as anointed me with the gifts of healing. In addition, there were other gifts manifesting (as I understood them then): the gifts of "wisdom" (more



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

properly termed “*prudent understanding by and through divine council*”); the prophetic gifts, and others; although some of the gifts identified in **1 Cor 12** such as interpretation of tongues were not manifesting. There wasn’t any control over them; furthermore, I could not call forth a gift to manifest at will. As I began to experience visions and other forms of revelation on a continuous, ongoing basis, I found that I was enjoying regular conversations with YAHUWAH also on a constant, consistent basis, moment by moment, as opposed to sporadic conversation every once in a while.

I learned that I could expect those gifts to manifest, both then as well as now, only when and if YAHUWAH desired them to. This was not like anything that I could turn on and off at will, or be some exhibit that could be turned into a theatrical performance. Having been healed myself by others who were indeed operating under an anointing of Aloahiym, I knew that these gifts were tangibly real . . . but also supernatural in origin.

In short order, I also learned that I could not deliver a prophetic message of Aloahiym to anyone or concerning any set of circumstances unless YAHUWAH literally put the words to be spoken on my lips [**Num 11:29; Jer 1:9; Matt 9:37-38; 2 Pet 1:2-4; Phil 4:6, 13**]. *Aloahiym told me emphatically that I would only be able to speak if, and only if, He desired me to.* He further stated that I would be prevented from speaking anything at all . . . period . . . if He did not wish me to speak. He said this was for my own protection as well as for the protection of others. This statement relieved me greatly [**Lev 5:4; Jer 14:14; 23:32**].

I subsequently came to realize that the manifestation of the gifts of the Ruach has less to do with the anointing than the far deeper revelation of Whom and What YAHUWAH is within me, and who I am in Him [**John 15:4-5**]. The depth of this revelation would become much clearer over time.

It wasn’t until the spring of 2010 that the Father began to reveal to my wife and I the calling on our lives concerning the **Man Child** identified in **Rev 12:5**. The source of the water that I had imbibed in 2007 was used in part, to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles (*Heb: Sukkot*) by Nehemiah [**Neh 8:1-8**]; the first of the Israelites to celebrate and honor these Feast Days in Jerusalem since before the fall of the city the first time. While the significance of the Feast of Tabernacles is covered in more detail in later chapters of this message, it is during this period that the Man Child is caught up to the *Throne Room of YAHUWAH* in **Rev 12:5**. It is also during these same Feast Days that the birth of the Messiah occurred; as well as the experiences of Peter, James, and John as they bore witness of Yahushua’s transfiguration [**Matt 17:2-8; Luke 9:28-36; Mark 9:2-8**]. Our visit to Israel occurred just at the conclusion of these same Feast Days (or just following them, depending on the calendar used).



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Eyd . . . Open Vision of the future battle field-- September 2009

In May of 2009, Yahn EL and I had just moved from Greenwich, CT just outside New York City to Las Vegas, NV pursuant to the instructions of YAHUWAH. While in our tiny, little 1 bedroom apartment above a restaurant in Greenwich, we had had several different experiences in the “Spirit” as we knew it then, although we still did not have a clue as to why exactly, at that time; but the gifts of the Ruach and their connection with the drinking of the water earlier were accelerating steadily and intensely.

On one occasion, following a lengthy and revelatory prayer over the phone with some friends, my hair and eyebrows changed color over-night . . . literally turning snow white from their blondish-graying, slightly brown color. The overall experiences at this time could be characterized as revelation that YAHUWAH was bringing forth directly into our spirits, our inner man, wherein He would speak and provide understanding such that our souls could grasp it. These experiences were not mere impressions, but rather a clear sense of knowing at the fundamental core of our being. Both my new wife and I could easily differentiate when it was the Father providing these messages to us, as opposed to when it was our own thoughts out of our own respective minds were attempting to play tricks on us **[John 10:16, 27]**.

In about June to July of 2009, my wife and I had joined a prayer group from around the country that was meeting vis-à-vis a telephone line with a conference call capability. Several people were usually in attendance, although the specific number varied somewhat do to personal schedules, priorities, etc. The prayer effort consisted of praying in the “Spirit” as we understood it then **[See 1 Cor 12: 1-31; 14:1-40; Rom 8: 26-28; Jude 1:20; Eph 2:18]** and accompanied several different readings from Scripture as we were all led by the Ruach ha Qodesh, and of course much revelation received from different parties. In short, those days were exciting because nobody knew what to expect or what would be revealed from any one of the number of people, and many of them were quite gifted in the their various anointings. The Scriptural basis for the revelation remained of paramount importance, however, and this practice was followed relentlessly. All revelation received must have the witness of Scripture **[Gen 31:44; Exod 23:1; Matt 18:20; Rom 8:16; others]**.

On one particular morning in September, YAHUWAH revealed the following to me in an open vision. ***This was the first such vision of several that were to follow this confirming this initial one, and that continue today with greater clarity.*** This however was (is) the work of YAHUWAH, and I do not want to speak here as if I am boasting **[See 2 Cor 12:1]**.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

I was in the living room of the condo that we were renting and wide awake; the time was early morning. At this time, we were all using the Greco-Roman names since nobody on the prayer line had had the revelation of His Hebraic Names at this point.

Prior to this vision, one of the prayer team members had just released a prophesy declaring that YAHUWAH had revealed to him that we (all of us who were obedient to the Father's calling, in part, by participating on the prayer line) would come into greater understanding of His presence, power, and esteem and honor, and that He would release His esteem and honor through us as we made progressive steps in our comprehension and in our respective, devotional efforts. The manifestation of the Father's presence would be a result of our *submission and yielding to the Ruach ha Qodesh*.

Now, fast forwarding to what I saw in the vision, I witnessed a number of people being used as triggers to launch missiles and other projectiles, with eventually these instruments transforming into fire balls of Aloahiym's esteem and honor and aimed at any situation, any individual or group of people including whole populations, any country, anywhere on the face of the earth with pinpoint accuracy . . . ***that would have the effect of immediately destroying that which is corrupt (in that situation) and being outside and NOT a part of YAHUWAH'S Perfect Will, while simultaneously rebuilding (restoring and/or reconstructing) that same situation in and through the Esteem and Honor of YAHUWAH, according to His Perfect Will [Isa 41:15-18; Hab 3:12; Jer 9:23-24; Isa 25: 2-3; 2 Cor 10:4-5].*** I was shown entire battle fields that were enduring open warfare (at that time), and I witnessed other areas that had been targeted, but where the battle had not begun as yet.

The warfare at first appeared to be in the natural. These were events where the dark forces of evil were using men, societies, governments, and the military to attack and kill any number of civilians, men, women, and children; decimating anything and everything in the process. More often than not, the intended victims would capitulate to the enemy, joining their ranks, and serving to increase their numbers. Nothing in the natural presented itself as an effective defense; with the carnage of life and property was on a scale that was unprecedented and indescribable. It was clearly a spiritual war that was aimed at total and complete annihilation of the planet earth and all of Aloahiym's people, and would succeed if not for the divine intervention of Aloahiym.

In the course of events, I then witnessed very small clusters of YAHUWAH'S people, sometimes only one or two acting in concert together, battling these dark forces that were utilizing whole populations, armies, etc., that were in the process of attacking the vast sea of humanity. YAHUWAH'S small group of individuals were retaking ground as if to repossess it and claim it



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

with the flag of YAHUWAH; restoring that which had been destroyed, only in far greater measure than what its condition had been before the ensuing destruction. The restoration was more of a reconstructive effort with the specific intent to permanently reestablish visibly and tangibly the supremacy of Aloahiym and His esteem and honor. The restoration was clearly aimed at the heart of Aloahiym's people, those who were still alive, including the landscape in the natural. The relief, and indescribable joy and shalom of the survivors were beyond words.

During the vision as I understood it then, I tried to comprehend and rationalize what I was seeing. Aloahiym likened the events that were unfolding before me as an operation of "Quantum Spirit" as differentiated from "Quantum Physics" which is far more limited; the distinction lying in the reality that this was being accomplished in and through the "Spirit" without limitation of any kind; (now at the present time, I know to be the "Ruach ha Qodesh") with an immediate and tangible result in the realm of the natural. Quantum Spirit was a term that He used since I had no knowledge or understanding of what the Ruach ha Qodesh (or the Realm of the Ruach) was about.

YAHUWAH went on to explain that these projectiles will be the **words that we speak prophetically**, coming as it were, as fireballs from our mouths to accomplish YAHUWAH'S work in that given situation [Deut 8:3; Matt 3:11; 4:4; 13:37-43; Jer 4:4; 5:14; 23:29; Hos 6:5; others]. We are already in a position (at the then present moment) and have already given the power and authority directly from YAHUWAH to call forth things that are not as though they are with accuracy, immediate result, absolutely phenomenal impact, and timeliness in such a way as never before in the history of mankind. Finances and all resources would be provided as well, in part, as we decree and call it forth [Rom 4:17; Isa 44:7-28; John 5:21; 6:63; Phil 4:19; others].

The hallmark of this anointing is the open and undeniable demonstration of the Father's esteem and honor, and the demonstration/manifestation goes far, far beyond just physical healing and prophesying. As we literally and uncompromisingly yield to YAHUWAH in every instance (in substance and in **emunah**, not "faith" which is a replacement word, and not "hope") then He will manifest Himself supernaturally and continuously to accomplish many, many different and phenomenally wonderful things whereby we (and others) would see what it truly means to have Him provide, protect, and baruch us [2 Cor 12:9; Joel 2:32; Rom 10:13; 17-21; Acts 9:40-42; 12:6-11; Josh 10:12-14; Matt 10:34; others].

Thus, the Esteem and Honor of YAHUWAH is manifested tangibly for all peoples to see and recognize through us as we ourselves yield and submit to His Will, getting our carnal natures (our understanding, our own imperatives, our will) out of the way, so that His work is through us and NOT be limited by us [2 Cor 12:9; Rom 8:7]. For this to happen, we have to be sensitive



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

to His voice and His instructions, as this can only happen as and when He dictates, and to the extent that we yield ourselves to Him unconditionally at all times, and under any and all circumstances. The revelation here was such that we would be used very, very often to accomplish this worldwide and that we would be used to usher in the coming age with a spirit of Elijah upon us paving the way for His return. Hence, certain people “attached” to and in the world will be beating a path to our door so as to court our friendship and our help to overcome any number of different circumstances that they are facing; not because of us, but because of YAHUWAH’S presence in us (and therefore the world’s perceived relationship with us) as His followers **[Rom 2:14; Eph 4:17; 1 Thes 2:13-16; 1 Pet 2:12; 4:3-5; Acts 26:20; others]**.

At the time, I had no idea what this vision meant specifically. I simply thought that this was a continuation with greater clarity of what YAHUWAH had revealed to us in Connecticut. *I had not had the revelation of the Man Child as yet.* Over the course of time since then, I have experienced this vision repeatedly ever since with even much greater detail added by YAHUWAH.

Yahn EL . . . Physical Translation . . . October, 2009

The time devoted to the prayer line was significant. Not only was there the prayer group effort during the early morning hours, which meant getting ready about 4am Las Vegas time, but there were numerous discussions regarding the events in the natural that were taking place in various peoples’ lives during this period pursuant to various testimonies of the prayer line group members. It was in late October that YAHUWAH directed me to inform Yahn EL that we (Yahn EL and I) were to drop everything that we had going on apart from the prayer group, and that we were to travel to Indianapolis, IN to physically participate with certain individuals that were an active and enthusiastic part of the prayer line. We still had not had the revelation of the Hebraic Names as yet.

Professionally, my career had been in the venture capital industry, and my wife had had a flavor of it also earlier in her life in Asia before she met me. In September of 2008 before our marriage, I had once again lost everything that I had come to acquire . . . property, cars, trucks, family, everything. Following our marriage, Yahn EL and I had been living strictly by prayer alone, and through the leadership of the Ruach ha Qodesh **[Rom 8:14; Phil 4:19]**. Beginning in 2009 and simultaneous with the launching of this ministry, we had attempted many different interesting projects in the business field together utilizing our skill sets; with each and every one having the promise of financial success and reward that comes with hard work, common sense, some education, and a solid prayer effort to accompany each one of them. However,



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

the business successes that we had rationalized and expected simply were not in YAHUWAH'S plan for us at that time; the result being that our exercise of emunah was being taken to a whole new level.

Notwithstanding our financial condition and in keeping with an aggressive business attitude and mindset formed pursuant to our former professional careers in the natural, Yahn EL and I had just completed arrangements for the funding and operation of several producing oil wells, with literally all the funding ready to move into place from Asia; the respective oil wells tentatively identified; and the various professional specialty groups having been served notice that we were ready to execute our plans and proceed as agreed. In addition, Yahn EL and I had just been married within the preceding 10 months; and had only seen each other physically a total of two times encompassing about 4-6 weeks over a period of approximately one and quarter years before our marriage. As a result, we were still getting to know one another!

When YAHUWAH directed us to drop everything, and travel to Indianapolis, I informed Yahn EL of YAHUWAH'S instructions. ***She was now completely confident that I had lost my mind; was both crazy and impetuous; and moving on emotion instead of clear direction from the Ruach ha Qodesh!*** After all, we had started from scratch, and had brought all the events and pieces of the puzzle together that would ostensibly allow us to continue in the ministry equipped with the obvious requisite financial resources needed to accomplish YAHUWAH'S purposes for our lives that He had been revealing to us. In addition, we wanted to make good on all of our debts to people that we owed money to, or were otherwise obligated as a result of our combined financial losses of late. Terminating these business arrangements and corresponding deals that were just negotiated, would also effectively bring to a very unhappy end any and all professional relationships and future business with the respective set of financial partners that had taken years of work and time to cultivate. Furthermore, she had been studying and attempting to launch various eBusiness online marketing models, which still required her time and effort, apart from that which the ministry required. Pulling the plug now at this specific time, on absolutely all of these tangible business developments in our lives simply made no sense to her whatsoever!

As I proceeded to make the announcement to Yahn EL as ordered by YAHUWAH and whereupon she retreated to the bedroom to seek the Father's confirmation, she knelt by the side of the bed with her arms spread out across it. While I was on the phone discussing the travel arrangements with the other individuals for the upcoming trip, YAHUWAH translated her into another dimension **[See Acts 8:26-40]**.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Yahn EL suddenly found herself physically (in the natural) in the passenger seat of a moving automobile that was just beginning to navigate through heavy traffic, when she looked over at the driver's seat to see who was driving . . . NOBODY! No one was sitting in the driver's seat driving the car! Yet the car was maneuvering through traffic, entering a tunnel and proceeding further to a freeway, and so forth. All of this time, she was hearing my voice in the background as I was talking on the phone back in the condo, even though she was simultaneously and physically in a moving car traveling somewhere on a wild drive to a place unknown.

Within seconds of the recognition of what was occurring, Yahn EL instinctively screamed and cried aloud to Yahushua for help, and immediately stretched her legs forward as if to be able to stop the car by bracing her feet against the floorboard, while simultaneously looking and reaching for an emergency brake.

Immediately, Yahn EL heard Yahushua's voice who began to console her by asking: "*Are you able to contribute to this ride?*" She answered no, but immediately realized that Yahushua was the driver even though she could not see Him, and therefore had no need to worry. Instantaneously, the shalom of Aloahiyim that surpasses all understanding **[Phil 4:7]** overwhelmed her. She looked out the window observing the passing scenery, and began to relax. Just as suddenly as she was translated into the car, she was back in the bedroom; her body experiencing uncontrollable shaking and mild convulsions as the body had just gone through an unexpected, unfamiliar, and foreign experience. Instantly, she surrendered herself to Yahushua's care declaring that she would follow Yahushua's instructions without question, including any and all crazy drives to wherever He sends us, specifically including the upcoming trip to Indianapolis:

John 12:26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour. . . .

Rev 14:4 . . . These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.

Yahushua confirmed to her that I was, in fact and in truth, following His directions; that I was indeed hearing Him correctly; and that we were to drop anything and everything concerning all of these newly arranged business affairs as we had been directed, and to proceed immediately to Indianapolis for this prayer effort. ***These orders were of Him!***

At this particular moment, we thought that we knew why He wanted us to go through this exercise. Still thinking with a carnal mindset, we were under the impression **(of our own making)** that our involvement in Indianapolis had more to do with a financial breakthrough for



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

the involved parties than anything else, particularly since some of the parties were establishing a ministry that the Father had called them to. The real purpose was however, completely different, and is the subject of the next topic of revelation.

Group Experiences in an Open Portal . . . Multiple Dimensions

I wish to again emphasize that these experiences were before we were given the revelation of the Hebraic Names, and we were still using the Greco-Roman terminology as we had been taught all of our lives. However, in relating these experiences below I have changed out the earlier forms of reference to the proper Hebraic Names since we now know better.

Yahn EL and I were given very little notice when YAHUWAH instructed us to go to Indianapolis. Our sole vehicle was an aging and rather tired GMC Safari mini-van; and once packed we set out on the trip for what we anticipated would be a couple of months. We had less than \$20 dollars on us, but we did have a full tank of gas that would get us started. We simply relied on our emunah and believed that YAHUWAH would provide, just as He had concerning the rental of the condo for the last few months, utilities, food, and even round-trip airfare to Las Vegas earlier for three of my children who paid us a visit **[Phil 4:19; Gen 48:15; Deut 8:3-4; Psalm 41:1-2]**.

On the very morning of our departure, a shepherd and very close friend from Arizona happened to be visiting us from Arizona. As we were entering the van, he gave us one thousand dollars in cash as an offering, although he himself could not afford to do this. Once we arrived in Indianapolis, he reported to us that the ***\$1,000 that he had given to us suddenly reappeared in his bank account without any plausible reason!*** This was one of several instances where money would miraculously materialize by the hand of YAHUWAH **[Gen 17:13; 22:8, 13; Matt 17:27; 1 Kings 17:4; others]**.

A few years earlier before we met, Yahn EL had had that same experience. In that instance, YAHUWAH baruched her with approximately \$30,000 over the course of several months. She was able to continuously draw down a seemingly endless balance using a global ATM (cash) card while visiting various countries around the world. This card had only limited funds from the beginning. The cash card was separate from her personal account, yet ***YAHUWAH kept restoring the account balance supernaturally.*** There never was any overdraft due the fact that ATM card could be used if there was sufficient cash in the particular account. YAHUWAH literally kept depositing funds into the cash card account as she had need of them.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

When Yahn EL and I arrived in Indianapolis, we checked into a hotel. The particular friends that we were visiting had a small two bedroom apartment with six occupants, including three small children. The number of people participating in the prayer group numbered 7 to 8 regularly depending on the day and as a result, the apartment became somewhat cramped for space. Consequently, we began to hold our prayer group vigils in one of the available meeting rooms in the hotel. By this time, we had gathered together daily and nightly for some time, and the weather had become quite cold and nasty outside, with a great deal of snow and ice.

At the conclusion of one of the prayer sessions, the hostess of our prayer group, Cindy, had a digital camera and particularly enjoyed snapping spontaneous pictures as she was led by the Ruach ha Qodesh. One of her final shots on this particular day was of her husband, Tim; standing amongst the tables in the hotel's meeting room. As she reviewed the picture **on the camera** that she had just taken, there beside her husband in the picture was Yahushua standing slightly above the floor. As we all gathered around and zoomed in on the image, His entire face and all features, including His beard, were clearly and unmistakably defined; and he was wearing a tallit (prayer shawl) over his head, with His head was just below the ceiling in the room. There were flames of fire from the floor rising up to about where his knees would be, and He was staring right at us! The clarity of definition in the original picture **while on the camera** was both precise and astounding. However, when we later attempted to transfer the picture to our computer, the clarity simply did not come through. As time went by, only the vague outline of His silhouette remained. Such as it is, the image is provided below.

Needless to say, this was more than just a little exciting! There were seven of us present who witnessed the entire event, confirming to all of us who were present that we were exactly where the Father wanted us to be. Moreover, this picture of Yahushua was a precursor for many experiences that were to follow.

The image of Yahushua was significant besides being an experience of something that is supernatural in origin. The image of Him established the simple truth that the successive series of events that were to follow were a part of a lesson plan of His making for us all, if we would continue to **persevere earnestly and fervently** in prayer, seeking His Face (His Presence), perceiving and allowing Him to lead us without qualifying and justifying the rather odd situations, both in the natural as well as in the realm of the spirit, according to our respective carnal natures. This was not easy considering that all of us had made a resolute decision to follow through regarding this prayer effort. We all had withdrawn from the world's systems, our respective family and financial obligations, etc., and believed that a financial breakthrough was imminent; however it played out for the group as a whole. Indeed, during the course of



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

events to follow, each and every party was attacked by the enemy physically, financially, emotionally, mentally, and spiritually such that the challenge to the flesh was very real and tangible, resulting in abundant soulish pain and anguish, personally and corporately.



Image of Yahushua in Picture to the Right of Tim

Because of the weather and for other reasons, we began to meet in Tim and Cindy's apartment almost exclusively. Immediately following the capture of Yahushua's image on the camera, another image began to appear during the course of the Cindy's photographic efforts commensurate with our move of our meetings to the apartment. We were obviously amazed and wondered what the image was. At first, it looked like an upside down rainbow, with the two ends facing upwards in brilliant colors and light. It is important to stress that we could all easily see the image in the camera in the natural clearly. The image was a splendid color photo on the camera, just like any other digital picture.

At the end of the evening, the image (on the camera) had become quite clear and resolute with precise definition once again. What had begun as an upside down rainbow became a fully



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

formed circle composed of what appeared to be perfectly formed, round clouds with a distinctive portal in the middle.

These impeccably formed donut-shaped clouds were stacked on top of one another, literally giving the impression of an unlimited supply of donuts reaching upward to Shamayim, such that the hole (or portal) in the middle was always aligned perfectly, as if to form a conduit or passageway to Shamayim. All of us were able to look (*at the image on the camera*) and distinctly see and peer through the portal; at the top were three lights having the appearance of three stars in a night sky. Within the cloud composition of the sides of the donuts, were varying intensities of light and color.

This image was a portal stretching upward. At first the portal seemed to be concentrated in the living room of the apartment. Over time the image grew much larger, wherein the apartment which was one half of a duplex, was enveloped by and inside the portal. The portal continued to grow, and also stretched down beneath the floor of the building. Commensurate with the increase in depth of the portal, a fully formed messenger ("*angel*") of light became noticeable and identifiable and was standing guard at the level of the floor within the portal.

Inside the portal was a great deal of activity, which went on for months. At one point, a single picture was taken with over two hundred orbs present in the photo following our prayer efforts. These orbs were balls of light resting on each of us personally, and varied in number from day to day. We also noticed that there was the perfect silhouette of a map in the shape of the state of Indiana on the kitchen wall. The silhouette was not a result of any shadow, or reflection of anything in the room. It was simply . . . there! The silhouette was visible to the naked eye and did not require the camera to be seen. In addition, there was a prism of light and color on another wall, also visible in the natural.

While this was occurring; we tried using alternative cameras, including one that Yahn EL and I had with us; however, Cindy's camera was the only one that would record any of the images. At one point, we took Cindy's camera back to the hotel with Yahn EL and I with the intent to see if the portal was connected to the apartment or to each of us individually and separately within the group. Amazingly, the portal was photographed in the hotel room where we were staying briefly, and while we were by ourselves and alone.

Through the course of this time at the apartment, many, many events transpired in and through the portal. At one point, I saw in the spirit realm the portal change shape, so as to no longer take on the shape of a straight piece of conduit pipe that we had witnessed before. The portal suddenly formed a curve such that the opening of the portal at the floor level resembled a

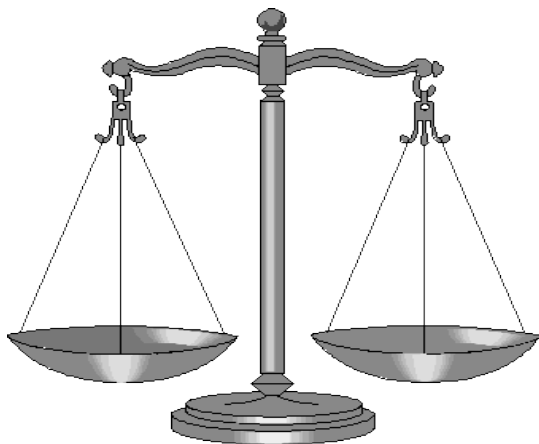


The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

curved or circular horn similar to a circular shaped shofar, or a French horn. When I spoke out the vision of what I and some of the others were seeing, Cindy quickly took another picture with her original camera. Sure enough, the picture of the image immediately confirmed what had just been witnessed and spoken, the events themselves having been “framed” by the words spoken **[Deut 8:3; 2 Sam 23:2; Ezek 37:4; Matt 10:20; others]**.

On more than one occasion, Yahushua walked out of the portal and addressed each one of us in the group personally. This was a corporate, collective experience with all of us experiencing the same set of events together at the same time, and recognizing each other in that particular dimension, as well as all of us recognizing Yahushua uniformly. ***In other words, we were taken as a corporate group into various and multiple dimensions outside of the realm of the natural, experiencing events together, and confirming one another’s presence in the other realm.***

One such experience is best described as all of us (seven of us at the time) that were standing in the palm of Yahushua’s hand off the earth, and observing the earth as a planetary body from a distance. Under the earth was a an old measuring scale, similar to a legal scale or a miner’s scale, having two platters with which to weigh two objects, or one object against a set amount of weight. The two platters were opposite each other, with a support mechanism separating the two platters. The figures below exemplify what we all saw, where the scales would tilt to the heaviest side, depending on the counterweight of measurement.



Measuring Scales

We all saw the earth resting on one of the platters of this scale; the one on the left. In the other platter (the one on the right hand side of the scale) was a giant cross made of very old rough-cut, almost rustic looking, large and thick, heavy wood. We saw that the earth was heavier than the wooden cross, with a corresponding dipping of the scales to the left. After a



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

short while, the wooden cross turned to gold, and the scales then tilted the other direction; the cross now being heavier than the earth now that the cross had been transformed (into gold).

It was immediately clear that the scale represented both judgment and salvation for the earth, *although the Father brought clarity of the meaning of the experience to Yahn EL and I at a later time.* (Only later did we come to understand that the last letter of the Hebrew consists of two sticks crossed together, and is pronounced “TAU” meaning covenant). The letter “TAU” when written as a *pictograph in Ancient Hebrew* appears the same as a “cross.” At the time of this experience, all of us were somewhat dumbfounded, and really did not appreciate the full meaning of what we were witnessing, nor did any of us know much about the Hebrew language.

The scale was clearly a test and a demonstration of divinely-applied righteousness; awareness and obedience to Alohiym’s Word, and the regulation of one’s life according to YAHUWAH’S love as is his specific command in **Mark 12: 29-30**, a *confirmation of his instructions to man given earlier in His Torah* [See **Amos 7:7-8; Zech 2: 1-2; Gal 6:14-16; 1 Cor 3:16-17; Rev 11:1; 21:15; 22: 11-15; others**].

Where the wooden cross (“TAU”) was originally the counterweight, the earth had not yet experienced the heaviness of the weight of Alohiym’s impending judgment pursuant to the times that we are in. **Man’s perception of the impending judgment has been through the eyes of the flesh only;** a result of man’s failure to heed the many warnings that YAHUWAH has provided for violating His instructions; a result of NOT hearing His voice, heeding these (His) warnings, or coming into the validity of the truth and the unchanging nature of His Word. Thus, the expectation by man of Alohiym’s judgment that the earth is facing is based on false information, religious dogma, erroneous mindsets, and a general apathy, nonchalance and/or disregard and disbelief, and/or hatred of the ways of YAHUWAH; in other words, carnal mindsets out of the flesh [**Num 14: 22-23, 27-30; Heb 3:10-19; 2 Thes 2: 7-12; others**].

Upon the cross (“TAU”) changing from wood to gold, this signified YAHUWAH’S coming manifestation of His unsurpassed and unlimited Esteem and Honor, and the prophetic fulfillment of **Alohiym’s Covenant** with those who truly belong to Him; the weight of this clearly outweighing all that man considers and understands to be important; and canceling the sin that was so heavy upon the earth since the time of the fall of Adam and Hawah (Eve). YAHUWAH’S Esteem and Honor has fully been registered in Shamayim for the benefit of mankind on the earth. Yahushua as the Messiah and His first begotten Son, is the dispenser and executioner of judgment and rewards, and it is He that shall reign with an iron rod of righteousness, in conjunction with those who are a part of the Man Child Company; however **Yahushua is still the Head of His people, and that never changes.** YAHUWAH’S movement in



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

and through man in the coming millennium will be such that His Esteem and Honor shall be both preeminent and tangibly visible. With this understanding, one can better appreciate the message of the Covenant in **Isa 41:4; 44:6; 48:12; Rev 1:8; 21:6; 22:13; others**. His Covenant stands forever as He intended, but only those souls who complete their respective assignments while on the earth will participate in His Esteem and Honor to the extent or level that they expect. ***In other words, the Covenant is for all believers; but not all believers will participate in the rewards of the Covenant equally.***

One may ask: Why would Alohiym use a weighing scale, which is also a symbol of Greek and Roman mythology and pagan practices in His portrayal to us of His standards of right and wrong? The answer lies in the fact that He used symbols that we were familiar with in our respective understanding already, to accomplish our ability to comprehend what He was revealing to us in the Ruach. The use of a scale, however, is another topic and subject matter, and not worthy of discussion at this point. Suffice to say that He used a scale, and the message became clear; just as Paul used the armor of a Roman soldier to paint the picture of “*putting on the full armor of Alohiym*” in **Eph 6: 10-17**.

In several instances, there were some people that we were connected to by phone. Many of them was experiencing some measure of the events that we were but in a different way, however none of them so pointedly or demonstrably. Those people who had visions or revelation to share were reporting information that was more obscure, but confirmed what we were seeing as they related their testimonies.

In addition to the experience just described, there were many other incredulous experiences as a corporate group taking place on a daily and nightly basis. Many, but not all of these were confirmations of the vision that I had had while back in Las Vegas, including several graphic battle scenes over various landscapes. The visions of these events were to intensify with me personally, although at the time, I was not aware of this.

Invariably, there were also many visions of massive amounts of white light with a golden hue raining down on us, and in other instances golden rain, golden snow, and golden mists falling down upon those of us who were participating in the prayer effort. In addition, there were enormous amounts of gold nuggets, gold coins, gold bars also falling around us unlimited in quantity. Concurrent with this was the manifestation of small amounts of cash money for a limited time to one lady. However, these collective, corporate visions were all confirmations of His unlimited Esteem and Honor that is to be poured out of the Ruach upon all flesh [**Prov 1: 23; Joel 2:28-29; Isa 40:5; Luke 3:6; Acts 2:16-18; others**], although at the time, all of us were not fully cognizant of the complete depth of meaning that we were being exposed to.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Many of the incredulous experiences that we had were in reference to future events yet to take place here on the earth. We had no idea what they meant, but we all knew that Yahushua was behind everything that we were experiencing. This was a part of the reason of His allowance of His picture from the very beginning of our meetings; and certainly by His visits to us as a collective group. All of us felt genuinely and phenomenally honored to be given the opportunity to be used however it was that He was going to use us. None of us realized at the time, that we had been given glimpses of the Man Child Company. It was not until months later that YAHUWAH began to reveal to Yahn EL and me who and what the Man Child of **Rev 12:5** is, and the significance of the Man Child's role in His (Aloahiyim's) plans for mankind.

Yahn EL . . . January 2010 . . . Open Vision on a Mountain Top

While still visiting with the prayer group in Indianapolis, the entire group of seven of us left to attend a conference in Dallas, TX. During this time, Yahn EL had an Open Vision in a prophetic dream state: She was on a mountain top with many people outdoors standing in a line for a photo to be taken for identification purposes. There was a cool, gentle breeze blowing, with an atmosphere of excitement and exhilaration amongst the various people, who were representative of believers from all nations. When Yahn EL's turn came to step forward to be photographed, there was actually no photographer present. She turned to face the mountains and flashed her best smile for whatever picture was supposedly being taken. The next second, she heard an acrimonious outcry from all the people in the crowd pursuant to the sudden display of the individual respective identity photographs that had suddenly become visible.

To Yahn EL's surprise, she turned her head and saw that the identity photos were giant, poster-sized head shots highlighting the face and features of each person, akin to a promotional glamour shot of some Hollywood movie star. The poster sized photos were traveling slowly as if in a parade by some invisible process across the scene but in front of the audience with the mountains in the background. Yahn EL knew (in her *mind* in the dream) that the assigned number of her photo was the number "9"; therefore, she looked for this number in the sequential line up of these posters. To her astonishment, when her "numbered" identity picture came before her, her poster-sized photo was blank and without any image on it!

She wondered to herself: *"What does this mean? Is it that I have no identity? How do I tell people who I am, if I have no self-image (identity)?"* At the sight of this, Yahn EL began to worry and was confused as to what she saw. Instantly, the voice of Yahushua came to her: *"My beloved, do not be afraid, **your identity is hidden in me.**"* Yahn EL then woke up with the



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

profound statement from her dream that Yahushua had spoken into her inner spirit **[Col 2:20; 3:3; Gal 2:20]**.

About 2 months later, Yahn EL and I were departing from where we had been staying. Very early on that particular morning of our departure, she was again asleep and suddenly found herself in the same dream as related above; on the same mountain top and experiencing a continuation beginning at the point that she had awakened earlier in the dream the first time.

This mountain top, resembling a tourist site was filled with people; and she heard animated and vivid chattering of voices all over the mountain. Suddenly Yahushua spoke to her: *"See, My beloved."* Immediately, Yahn EL's eyes were opened and she saw and perceived a magnificent scene in front of her **[John 20:8]**. There were many, many more posters now crossing industriously and actively all over the range of the mountains. The Ruach opened her spiritual vision **[2 Kings 6:17]** to focus on different locations throughout the mountain range where there were various groups of enemy combatants hidden in the woods behind the trees and bushes. They were armed with many different types of weapons and devices targeting the giant posters crossing in front of them all over the mountains. Some threw fire darts towards the targets; some were shooting arrows; and some throwing knives' and some firing other weapons with the intent to destroy the moving targets. As long as they could identify the poster, then the individual that was the subject of the photo could be targeted. Then Yahushua spoke again to Yahn EL: *"Now you see, My beloved, you are safe when you are hidden in Me"* **[Psalm 91:1-10; 27:5; 31:20;]**.

When Yahn EL awoke and shared the dream with me, we both instinctively knew that YAHUWAH had been keeping the two of us in obscurity for our own protection since then and even now **[Psalm 32:7; 52:8; others]**. Moreover, He has declared this to us repeatedly and emphatically ever since this dream of Yahn EL's.

In 2013, it was brought to our attention the Hebrew meaning of our last name, *Stephenson*, which literally means "son" of Stephen. Stephen is a more modern English translation of the Greek *Stephanos*, **[Strong's G4736, G4735]** taken from *Zephaniah*, which is derived from the Hebrew name of *Tzephanyah*, one of the First Covenant prophets **[Strong's No. H6846, taken from No. H6845 and H3050]**. ***Together, this name means " . . . hidden in YAH"***. Upon the realization of the meaning of our last name, and what Yahn EL's dream held for us in a prophetic sense, our walk with Aloahiyim has consistently allowed us to successfully tackle challenges to our respective emunah in ways that clearly demonstrate the depth and substance of the above referenced Psalms, as well as other Scriptures, which openly command us to depend and trust on YAHUWAH with ***all*** of our spirit and soul, without qualifications and



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

without excuses **[Matt 10:28; Jer 5:21-23; Isa 66:5; others]**. Fundamentally, a true believer both accepts and believes the Word of Aloahiyim, or they don't. Anything to the contrary violates Scripture **[Mark 11:22-24; Matt 17:20; Heb 3:17-19; James 1:6-8, 22-25; others]**.

The following is a comparison of Acts 6:8 in the KJV and The Restoration Scriptures regarding the name . . . Stephen:

Acts 6:8 (The Restoration Scriptures) And Tzephanyah, full of emunah and power, did great wonders and nisim (miracles) among the people.

Act 6:8 (KJV) And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

As just mentioned, the meaning of the dream had more to do than just our physical protection. It also includes our entire spiritual being. One of our most sincere requests in prayer and worship is to remain hidden within Him so as to be taken into the Most Qodosh Place, where no part of our flesh (our identity . . . our *carnal nature*) is allowed to exist apart from YAHUWAH.

Our choices must be according to our sovereign Master Yahushua's choices **[John 5:30; Prov 16:3]**. He commands us to come; to abide in His Presence **[John 15: 2-7; Phil 2:12]**. Moreover, we must be violent to press into His Presence and give no occasion or excuses of submitting to the flesh **[Matt 11:12; Psalm 16:11; Phil 3:3, 18-19; others]**. For the average person, this is obviously quite difficult at first, but after a while, one gets the hang of it with practice.

However, Scripture declares that as we have been grafted into the House of Israel **[Matt 10:6; 15:24; Rom 11:17-24; Heb 8:8,10]** and therefore subject to the law (*instructions of the Torah*) of the Ruach of life (*hai*) that is in, and of, Yahushua **[Matt 5: 17-18; John 4: 23-24; Rom 8:1-2; others]** and is fulfilled by Yahushua within the individual's spirit, then our soul **[Rom 12:2]** and our body **[Rom 12:1; 1 Cor 3:16]** is empowered in, with, and through the power of the Ruach of YAHUWAH **[Phil 3:21; 1 Cor 15: 42-44]**. Thus, this is His resurrection power and not that of our own **[Eph 1:17-20]** that strengthens us **[Phil 3:10; 4:13; 2 Pet 1: 3-4; Rom 1:4; Col 3:3; others]**. Thus, this is the message of total surrender in order to be hidden in YAHUWAH.

Open Vision . . . The Melchisedek Priesthood . . . Spring 2010

Yahn EL and I had met with several different people in the Charlotte and Durham area of North Carolina. However, there was one particular couple that we seemed to connect in the Ruach



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

with immediately. To again reemphasize, we still had not received the revelation of the Hebraic Names for the Father, Son, and Set Apart Spirit at this time. As a result, we thought that we were having experiences in the “*Spirit Realm*” and that our introduction and ensuing “connection” was a result of the Father moving in the “*Spirit Realm*”.

One particular morning during the period of the Feast of Shavuot (*Gr: Feast of Pentecost*), this one gentleman, Yahn EL and I were in prayer. This particular individual was extremely well read, and related a number of experiences to us that he had had in the Spirit Realm that were beyond being phenomenal. Yahn EL and I had just left our friends in Indiana, and the memory of those experiences was still very vivid and fresh in our hearts and minds.

In prayer one morning, we found ourselves in an exquisitely lavish and huge banquet hall that was filled with seemingly acres of finely adorned and magnificent looking, very comfortable chairs set in very straight rows. The number of rows appeared to be endless. There were no tables, and the room was not set up to serve food, drinks, or anything of that sort. The dimensions and composition of the interior of this building was absolutely stunningly spectacular, dwarfing any building both in architecture and in spacial assignments on the earth. The luxuriant opulence was immediately recognizable, yet subtle and not overpowering. This definitely was NOT some Vegas casino, hotel ballroom, or some luxurious mansion or convention center built by man!

At the head of the rows of chairs was an open space, apparently reserved for the presentation of awards, a speaker making an announcement, etc. In the chairs were countless thousands of individuals, all wearing robes and a hat of some kind. As the three of us were led into this hall by a messenger, the sheer immensity and auspiciousness of the event was clearly evident. There, in the presence of the thousands of other participants who obviously knew what was going on whereas the three of us did not, the other gentleman, Yahn EL, and I were inducted into the royal Priesthood of Melchisedek, with Yahushua presenting each of us with a rolled up scroll tied in the middle with a gold ribbon.

Once again at the time, Yahn EL and I did not know clearly what this meant, however later we were to find out. ***One cannot be a member of the Man Child Company without first becoming a member of this order of priests [Heb 5:5-10; 7:14-17; Rev 1:6; 5:10], for as He is, so are we [1 John 4:17].*** At this time, we still had not had the benefit of the revelation of the Man Child, so again Yahn EL and I were buzzing with excitement but still clueless as to why this was happening to us. Since we had had so many experiences and visions earlier, it was no longer a shock, but rather a deepening and insatiable drive, determination, and curiosity, mixed with a certainty of understanding and knowledge that we were about to find out; and find out we did.



Chapter 2 . . . The Ruach Ha Qodesh

Spirit Being or Human Being

Contrary to popular thought, man is NOT a ‘*human being*’ and never was! ***Man is a ‘spirit being’*** (having a *spiritual DNA*; and having been given a human body (with a *physical DNA*), and a soul (that encompasses the carnal nature), both of which are tools given to us by Aloahiym to use while here on the earth in this dimension. The supply of these tools is analogous to receiving a car and a computer. We use a car for transportation (the flesh “body” carts around our soul and spirit), and the computer allows us to process information (the soul constitutes our human faculties of reason including emotions, intellect, etc., in effect providing the software for our brain).

There is another exception to the foundational lie that is often heard through religion, “*We are all God’s children.*” While all have been created by Aloahiym, NOT all children are Aloahiym’s children. In the Scriptures, Yahushua clearly distinguishes between those who are of Him, and those who are of the devil, Satan [**John 8:44, Rev 2:9; 3:9**]. Moreover, only those can come to the Savior (Yahushua) whom the Creator Father, YAHUWAH, sends to Him [**John 6:44, 65**]. While anyone, without exception, may elect to accept their salvation through the work of Yahushua on the execution stake, ***NOT all persons will accept this gift of their own choosing***; and the Messiah makes this plain [**Matt 13:25-42; 23:31, 37; John 8:39-47**]. Therefore, even with the best of man’s intentions, not all souls will be saved, even though it is YAHUWAH’S purpose and desire that no soul should perish [**Matt 18:14; Luke 12:32; John 6:39-40; 2 Pet 3:9; 2 Cor 4:3; others**]. Hence, the believer must discern who, or rather what, he or she is dealing with through spiritual discernment [**Hos 4:12; Isa 44:18-20; others**]; and this will not happen if one abides and/or remains in the ***carnality of the flesh*** [**Matt 7:6; 15; 24:9-11; Phil 3:2-3; 1 Cor 2:10-15**]. Hence, the flesh is the Achilles heel of man, in a manner of speaking, that he or she must overcome in order to live in the Ruach of YAHUWAH.

The Realm of the Natural

The flesh is of the realm of the natural, and is dark (that is: comprised of “spiritual darkness”) except for the Light of Aloahiym where He allows it to manifest: this occurring in numerous circumstances of His choosing, particularly where believers exercise their given power and authority over all the power of the enemy [**Matt 10:1; 16:19; 22:29; Luke 9:1; 10:19; Mark 3:15; 6:7; others**] and through His messengers [**Matt 28:2, 5; Luke 1:11, 19, 26-38; 22:43; Mark 16: 5-7; Acts 1:10-11; others**]. This realm is referred to as the “Natural” because of the association of the carnal mind with those features of the “*natural*” five senses given to man in this dimension; i.e., the senses of the flesh



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

comprising our ability to see, touch, taste, smell, and hear. Connected with these senses is our ability to reason and understand through our respective *carnal natures*. Our carnal nature is erroneously influenced to a great degree by what we perceive through our flesh; ***with sin entering into man through the attributes of his flesh*** [John 3:6; Rom 3:20; 6:19; 7: 5, 18,25; 8:4-8, 13; 1 Cor 15:50; Gal 5:17-21; others].

The spiritual darkness of the natural realm influences ***man's decision*** to *refuse* or to *allow* his soul to perceive, recognize, and move beyond the confines of the carnal nature; permitting access to the spirit realm, and/or to the Realm of the Ruach. Man's spirit (comprised of YAHUWAH'S light) is his innermost being; and is housed within man's soul. The soul is in turn, is encapsulated within the flesh of his being.

Figure 1: Spirit of Man encapsulated by the Soul and the Flesh

Man is a spirit being. His "spirit" is the essence of his existence and the core of his being; his true composition; and it is the spirit defines him. The spirit of man is housed within his soul, and his soul is housed within his flesh. While the soul continues to be aligned or identified with the body, then the soul and the body constitute his flesh. The Light of YAHUWAH is located in man's spirit; not his flesh [John 1:4, 9].

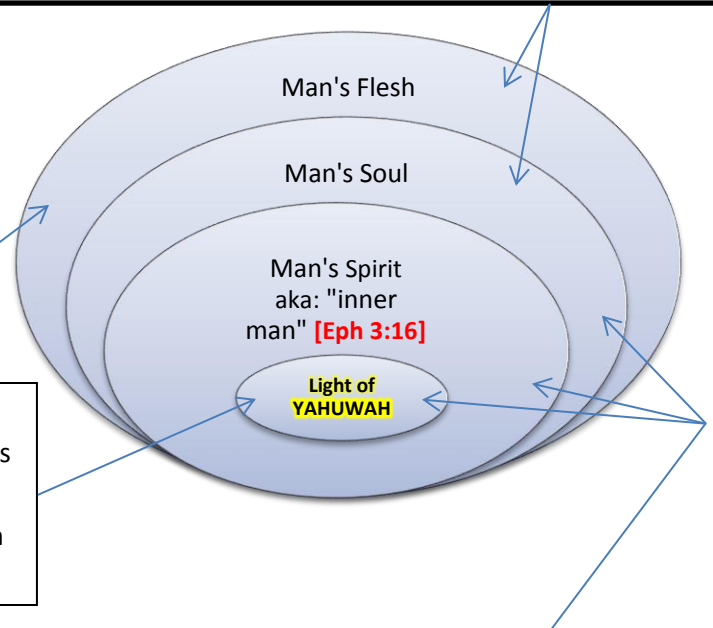
The "Carnal Nature", encased in man's soul that is "housed" within the flesh, and is hostile to the Ruach Ha Qodesh ("Light of YAHUWAH") [Rom 8:5-7].

Man's body (flesh) is a transport vehicle to carry around his soul and his spirit while in this dimension (the realm of the natural). When man's spirit and soul identify with the body only, then that person is operating in the flesh; (that is, in the realm of the natural). Man must subdue the appetites of the flesh in order to overcome (this dimension) and move into the Realm of the Ruach [Matt 26:41; Gal 5:16-17, 25; John 10:10].

The Light of YAHUWAH is placed in man at birth [John 1:9].

The Alignment Process:

Man's soul (carnal nature) must come into **subservient alignment** with his spirit, and his spirit must come into **subservient alignment** with the Light of YAHUWAH, the Ruach Ha Qodesh [Lev 18:4; Ezek 36:26; Psalm 51:10; Rom 13:14; 12:2; Eph 4:22-24; Rev 13:8; others.





The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Psalm 37:4-6 Delight thyself also in YAHUWAH; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. **Commit** thy way unto YAHUWAH; **trust** also in him; and he shall bring *it* to pass. And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the **light**, and thy judgment as the noonday.

Pro 3:5-6 Trust in YAHUWAH with **all** thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In **all** thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Psalm 36:9 For with thee is the fountain of life: **in thy light shall we see light.**

The realm of the natural serves to feed the natural appetites of the flesh. Since the flesh is seemingly at home in the natural realm, the *soul (while identifying with the flesh) is quite comfortable in resisting anything and everything that exalts itself against the "flesh."* This is in direct contrast to Scripture [2 Cor 10: 5-6; Isa 55:8-9; Rom 8:6; others], and regulating one's life according to the flesh (over time) is tantamount to the execution of a death warrant for the believer. It is for this reason that Scripture demands that we walk **NOT** according to the flesh, but according to the Ruach [Rom 8:1-5]. Thus, the realm of the natural must be overcome **while in the flesh** in order to access the higher realms of the spirit and the Ruach [Rev 21:7; 12:11]. However, to be **in the flesh** is **NOT** the same as being **of the flesh**. The subtlety of this distinction occurs when the believer begins to experience those things that are not of this world in the spirit realm, the Realm of the Ruach, (or even in the natural realm at times) as, when, and to the extent that YAHUWAH allows, even though the believer is physically **in** his or her flesh body. **To be of the flesh, is a function of the soul identifying with the flesh such that only the dimension of the natural is real to that person;** in other words, his or her life's existence is limited to what the five senses can see and perceive.

The process of overcoming the realm of the natural is perceived by man as being "supernatural." This is not necessarily incorrect, but supernatural in which direction . . . towards the powers of darkness (evil) or towards the sphere of light and truth. Both light and darkness can be beheld in the realm of the spirit (or "Spirit" since this a codex of man, not Aloahiym) due to its inherent mixture, but **only light can and will present and evidence itself in the Realm of the Ruach**. Thus, in order to access the exclusivity of light and truth (beyond the presence of any darkness), the believer must necessarily press into the Realm of the Ruach; becoming fully aware that the Light of Aloahiym is Truth, with the absence of anything to the contrary . . . in other words, perfection is NOT compromised with the presence of any darkness.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

The Realm of the Spirit

*The spiritual realm (which includes the soulish realm) is **NOT** the same as the Realm of the Ruach.* In the Ruach, there is nothing other than truth, the divine Light of YAHUWAH, Yahushua, and the Ruach Ha Qodesh, and the indescribably extreme, infinite, and unsurpassed brilliance of His esteem and honor. ***Darkness cannot and does not exist in the Ruach*** . . . and there are **NO** exceptions. This realm is the highest level in terms of power and authority of all realms, and it is in this abode that *Shamayim* exists, and where the Throne Room of YAHUWAH is located. *Shamayim* is Hebrew and appears in the original Scriptures.

Shamayim does not include ***“Heaven”*** as that term is used throughout the English and other translations of canonized Scripture, since ***this term has historically, as well as in present day usage,*** refer to the abode of various pagan deities including but not limited to Greek, Roman, Buddhist, and Hindu in addition to other religious cultures, and theoretically to Aloahiym as well. ***Since Aloahiym is absolutely, emphatically, and uncompromisingly intolerant of any and all pagan deities, false gods, etc.,*** as the Scriptures pointedly, abundantly, and repeatedly make clear [**Exod 20:3-4; Lev 26:1; Deut 4:23; Nahum 1:14; Acts 17:16, 24; others**], and Shamayim is a place of His divine Light, Truth, and Perfection, then Aloahiym certainly ***will not and does not allow*** the presence of these false deities that belong to Satan to abide on His own home turf in His protected realm. ***Heaven is therefore, a separate and distinctly different address, and should never be used in reference to anything of, or belonging to . . . Aloahiym.***

Hence, Shamayim is a part of the Realm of the Ruach, and NOT a part of the spirit realm, constituting the *“heavenlies.”* Therefore, man’s efforts to associate YAHUWAH’S place of abode, Shamayim, with that of His enemies serves as an attempt (by man and various demonic spirits of Satan) to obscure and otherwise contaminate the purity of YAHUWAH (and all that is of Him) with the darkness of evil. Evil exists in the spirit realm and has its abode there [**Isa 14:12-14; 34:4-5; Eph 6:12; Rev 12:3-4, 7; others**]; yet the darkness of this realm is punctuated with the light of the Ruach as Aloahiym allows. Therefore, the spirit realm is a **mixture** of darkness and light, and therefore is **NOT** pure, nor is it safe (unless under the protection of YAHUWAH) since ***initially***, this mixture is usually characterized by deceit and deception, although not always (as in the case where the Light of YAHUWAH from the Ruach or through His messengers is illumining that which has been hidden in darkness); and sometimes death itself to an unwary spiritual adventurer.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

There are many instances where travel into and out of the spirit realm is allowed by YAHUWAH as a means of transit into the Realm of the Ruach. In other instances, and there are many . . . experiences in this realm are terrifying and filled with sheer, unadulterated fright, horror, and torment; i.e., visits to hell, encounters with various demons, etc.; all the while the believer continuing to have a physical body but is absent from it for the duration of this experience. In these situations, any contact with the spirit realm will contain valuable lessons for the benefit of the believer, and hopefully those lessons will have been learned and absorbed well, such as to not have to repeat them. Any repeat of the lessons depends upon the perceptive and discernment capabilities of the individual, as well as how YAHUWAH channels or arranges and presents these lessons as a part of his or her spiritual education.

Hence, ***any reference to Shamayim as Heaven, or anything connected with it, is an abomination.*** Aloahiyim created the Shamayim and the heavenlies (or “Heaven”) but the two are separate and distinct parts of His creation. Thus, reference to either the Realm of the Ruach including Shamayim, or the realm of the “heavenlies,” aka: the spirit realm depends upon the context in which the term is being applied; with the correctness of the term made somewhat difficult by the way in which the two terms have been commingled and used interchangeably throughout Scripture. One effective bridge to clarify understanding is to identify any reference to YAHUWAH specifically . . . that is obviously Shamayim. Any reference to heaven in a “mixed” sense of where light and darkness coexist together . . . that is NOT Shamayim [2 Cor 6: 14-15; Eph 4:17-18; 5: 8-14; Col 1:12-13; others].

To reemphasize and move forward with this point, in the spirit or “spiritual” realm, aka: the “heavenlies,” [Eph 6:12; 3:10; Col 1:13; See also John 14:30 illustrating the contrast of light and darkness.] there is the ***mixture*** of the spirits of darkness with the spirits of light. The spirits of light belong to YAHUWAH; and the spirits of darkness belong to Satan, sometimes masquerading as spirits of light. ***The spirit realm is an abode of darkness*** other than where Aloahiyim permits His direct light emanating from and through the Ruach, as well as His light through His messengers to penetrate, thus bringing about the ***mixture*** of Aloahiyim’s light with this darkness [Luke 16: 22-26; Rev 12:3-4, 7, 10, 12; See also 1 Sam 28: 3-14].

However, **the spirit realm is not the source of Aloahiyim’s Light**; the Realm of the Ruach ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH is that source; and the divine light from the Realm of the Ruach will, and does penetrate the darkness of the spiritual realm. However, no darkness from the spirit realm will enter into or penetrate the Realm of the Ruach. Where YAHUWAH allows His Light to illumine the darkness of the spirit realm, then the ***contrast*** between light and darkness is revealed . . . His love, esteem and honor, shakan and kabod, and His sovereignty as well. The essence or substance of the evil



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

(darkness) of the spirit realm is only revealed to man where Aloahiym allows it to be, through the illumination of His Light penetrating this realm, since this realm as well as the Ruach, is hidden from the flesh of man. What Aloahiym allows to be revealed in the spirit realm to the respective individual may or may not be of Him: however, as has already been stated, there is ***always a lesson and a divine purpose*** (for the recipient) pursuant to such revelation, with the revelation invariably leading the believer one step closer out of his or her respective condition of *carnal darkness* [Col 1:13; 2 Cor 4:4; Eph 4:18; 5:8; 6:12; others]. Where any person ventures into the spirit realm without the protection of YAHUWAH's messengers or HIS Light, whether knowingly or unknowingly, then that person is at extreme risk. YAHUWAH may afford protection for that individual for a season (limited time), but if the individual does not respond to YAHUWAH'S beckoning, then that person will soon perish, having attracted dark spirits to him or herself by failing to heed the warnings of YAHUWAH. Prime examples are those who dabble in the occult, new age, and other forms of witchcraft, knowingly or not. In addition, are those who live a life in rebellion to Aloahiym's Word [1 Sam 15:23].

The ***Light of Aloahiym has absolutely nothing in common with the darkness of the spirit realm*** [2 Cor 6:14-15; 1 Kings 18:21; Rom 13:14], and if the believer is not discerning, then the spirits of darkness can and usually do, confuse and deceive anyone who believes that because they are having experiences in this (spirit) realm, then they are automatically experiencing that which is of Aloahiym (in and of the Realm of the Ruach). The Scriptures present evidence of the emergence of false prophets, who are tools and/or instruments of false spirits, demons, and fallen messengers masquerading as spirits of light [2 Cor 11:14]; however, in reality, these ***dark spirits are counterfeit and bear false witness*** to the soul of the individual. [See Jer 28:15; 1 John 4:1; Rev 16:13; others; see also 1 Sam 28:7-19; 1 Chron 10:13-14]. Hence, the need for discernment!

Although not a part of the canonized Scriptures and considered to be one of the "Lost Books" in reference to the Word of Aloahiym, the *Book of Enoch* (Heb: *Hanoch*, sometimes written "Khanuk") is among the oldest known and available manuscripts of YAHUWAH, dating back some 5,000 years ago or more. Discovered amongst the Dead Sea Scrolls, an early translation into English was performed by R. H. Charles in 1906. *Enoch* is referenced by name directly and indirectly a total of 12 times in 11 verses in the KJV [Gen 4:17, 18; 5: 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24; Luke 3:37; Heb 11:5; Jude 1:14]; although it is the Enoch identified in Gen 5:18 and beyond that is referenced as having walked with Aloahiym. The Enoch of Gen 4:17 was a descendent of *Cain* who had murdered his brother Abel [Gen 4:8], and is NOT the same person as the Enoch of Gen 5:18, who was a descendent of *Seth*, Cain's other brother. Moreover, it is the Enoch of Gen 5:18 where certain portions of canonized Scripture quote him directly or in the context of the message, although he is not given credit as a reference [i.e.: 1 Chron 16:13; Rev 14:15; 20:4; others]. Thus, information concerning the ***first***



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

person as being credited with being “caught up” (or “walking” with Aloahiym, indicating his decisive and voluntary action . . . a function of the proper use of the carnal nature according to divine order) [Gen 5:22, 24] offers significant understanding and forward direction in connection with Aloahiym’s purposes for His people, as well as those who are destined to be members of the Man Child Company. The distinction of being “caught up or walking” with Aloahiym comes with the understanding of the Greek word: “harpazō” which is to be *caught up with force* [Strong’s No. G726]. By implication, Enoch was “led” into the Realm of Shamayim (by the Ruach ha Qodesh) of his own volition (*discernment*) while in the “flesh”, in contrast to this forceful catching up without any *voluntary* control or physical contribution on the part of the person (being caught up) as indicated through the Greek form of reference. This subtle distinction is critically important to the consideration of the carnal nature and the role that it plays, and the ***believer’s voluntary decision regarding the regulation of one’s life NOW*** so as to become a part of the Man Child Company, which is caught up in Rev 12:5 using the Greek form of reference of “harpazō” when the event is to actually occur.

Enoch was a scribe of YAHUWAH and offers a profound instruction as to the deceit and divine judgment of fallen messengers ***and man*** that defied the sovereign authority of YAHUWAH. These messengers had mixed with the daughters of men [Gen 6:1-4], producing the giants aka: “mighty ones” or nephilim (*Heb: n^e piyliym. See Strong’s Dictionary No. H5303*). Enoch [Gen 5:19-24], born of Jared [Gen 5:19] while Adam and Hawah were still alive, was the 7th in line from Adam [Jude 1:14]. In addition, he was also was the great-grandfather of Noah; and who lived during a time when the language of man was the same for all men, and had not been confused [Gen 11:9]. During Enoch’s time on the earth, man (in his fallen Adamic condition or spiritual state) was essentially defenseless against these fallen messengers that had conspired and executed their plans to deceive Aloahiym’s creation (man), and rob him as well as Aloahiym *of everything* on the earth leading up to the judgment of man and these mighty ones [Gen 6:7 -7:23]. YAHUWAH, cognizant of His instructions to these messengers, held them accountable for their corruption of man and the earth; ***and held each and every man accountable for allowing themselves*** pursuant to their respective carnal choices (that is, of their respective free will) ***to be corrupted*** as well. Thus, they all faced judgment together [Jude 1:6; 1 Pet 3:20; 2 Pet 2: 2-5, 9].

Thus, where certain individuals are having experiences and/or listening to the voice of Aloahiym vis-à-vis the spirit realm, there can be, and usually is, a great deal of ***soulish mixture*** contaminating and influencing the true Light and message of YAHUWAH. ***Mixture is then revealed through partial truth, or fragmentary evidence of truth.*** Since the soul of man is dark due to the fall of Adam, and where



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Yahushua constitutes the second Adam bringing Light, Truth, and deliverance [John 14:6] subject to man's receipt of his or her salvation [1 Cor 15:22, 45], the respective believing soul while still physically on the earth (in the realm of the natural) is undergoing a process of spiritual education and purification; a process by which the respective believer may eventually come into the **perception of the revelation and discernment** that it is the **Ruach that quickens** [John 6:63] from the Realm of the Ruach and not some other "spirit" arising or manifesting out of the "mixture" of the spirit realm. The ultimate goal is his or her spiritual perfection [Luke 8:14; Matt 5:48], which is to say spiritual maturity or the fullness of spiritual stature [Eph 1:23; 4:13-15; Col 2:2; others]. This process necessarily dictates that we, as believers, exercise and practice discernment as to whom or rather what, is speaking to us from the spirit realm, as well as the earthly realm (the natural) [Job 9:34-35; Psalm 2:11-12; 22:3; 23:4; others].

Concerning the natural realm or the spirit realm, if there is any person who is counseling or advising another, then this question must be addressed: Is the counselor, advisor, teacher, congregation shepherd, evangelist, or "prophet" speaking pursuant to the Light (Truth) that is consistent with, and can only be trusted when it originates from the purity of the Realm of the Ruach, the abode of Alohiym and His Throne Room; or is he or she speaking from the realm of the natural, or the spirit realm . . . a realm of contamination, wherein the origin and substance of the counsel or advice is suspect; that is, it may not be necessarily wrong, but not necessarily correct either [See Ezek 3: 17-21; James 3:1; John 3:10].

Scripture must substantiate and verify that which is heard, whether from the spiritual realm or the natural for proof of authenticity. Satan knows Scripture too, however [See Matt 4:6; Luke 4: 9-12], and continually attempts to subvert and twist the Words of YAHUWAH to serve his own evil purposes, throwing a curve-ball (speaking allegorically in reference to the game sport of American baseball) at any believer with any and every opportunity [See 2 Thes 2:2-4]. To this end, those who rely upon their corresponding **carnal nature** for guidance (absent a scriptural foundation) present themselves as targets of opportunity to Satan (these people wearing a sign with a **neon-flashing "Bulls Eye" target**), since the carnal nature is at enmity with Alohiym [Rom 8:7]. The most obvious example of this is Hawah in the Garden of Eden, who then lured Adam to commit sin [Gen 3:1-7].

As a personal commentary, more recent examples are happening in our lifetime concerning the rejection of Alohiym's Word as a pretext to commit a plethora of abominations in all manners and conditions: i.e., the almost universal governmental and societal acceptance of homosexuality and lesbianism; the murder of innocents through fetal abortions; open and unfettered support of Israel's enemies by governments and societies worldwide; acceptance of religious leaders' doctrinal positions



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

without Scriptural challenge by a self-purporting body of believers; rejection of anything and everything to do with YAHUWAH in the primary and secondary public school systems including the disallowance of prayer; acquiescence and therefore culpability, to what the media reports as “factual” truth (NOT Scriptural truth) and the sale of emotionism over the air waves and the internet; the universal pursuit of the “love of money” and the delusion of power throughout the world without any hesitation or conscience; etc., and the list goes on. Why? Besides open rebellion to Aloahiym’s Word (which is witchcraft, by definition) [1 Sam 15:23] and the literal consumption of evil that has made its way into men’s hearts and thoughts worldwide, ***there is also the perversity and prevalence of spiritual blindness***; that is lack (or rather absence) of perception, discernment, and ability to listen to divine council with prudent understanding [See Hos 4:6, 12; Isa 5:13; Jer 4:22; 8:7; Heb 4:4-6; Rom 1: 18-32] coupled, conjoined, and otherwise made inseparable from the commitment to rely, trust, believe, act, and otherwise depend on the Scriptures as the articulated embodiment of divine truth [John 1:1; 3:19-21; Matt 12:30-37; 2 Tim 3:16].

An excellent example of “spiritual blindness” is the story of Elisha and Gehazi wherein Gehazi, Elisha’s servant, was looking at their circumstances in the natural, but not perceiving that which was happening in the spirit realm. Upon Gehazi’s receipt of spiritual sight pursuant to Elisha’s prayer, ***then and only then***, did Gehazi correctly perceive that there was no threat to their safety after all [2 Kings 6:15-17]. This story underscores a basic tenet that all truths are parallel: what happens in the *spirit realm*, can and will happen in the *natural* if the events of the natural are perceived properly in the *Ruach*; and action taken in the natural in connection with the revelation that was perceived in the *Ruach*. ***This again is precisely why we pray*** [Matt 6:8; James 1: 5-8].

As previously mentioned, Scripture must substantiate and confirm that which is heard for authenticity. ***Those individuals who are equipped through the study of Scripture***, including serious students of Scripture, are not necessarily off the hook either, however. If they lack spiritual vision and discernment of anything outside of the realm of the natural, continuing to rely on their respective carnal nature and being therefore spiritually blind, they can and do fall victim to the efforts of the enemy (in the spirit realm) to deceive, interfere, twist, and otherwise sabotage man’s respective efforts in the flesh to arm themselves with Scriptural verses *predicated on their own understanding and carnal knowledge*. In these instances, *head knowledge is reigning supreme; a function of pride, arrogance, delusion, and self-righteousness instead of the Ruach*. The result is that *their carnal natures become even more hardened* instead of flexible, pliable, and even transparent (allowing the illumination of YAHWAH’S Light), and unknowingly they become their own worst enemy since their carnal natures, already at war with the *Ruach*, continues its struggle to resist the message and efforts of Aloahiym in their lives [Rom 8:7]. They succeed only in reinforcing barriers to the



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

movement of the Ruach ha Qodesh within them instead of tearing down and destroying obstacles which would allow the Ruach to move freely. This carnal stubborn resistance serves to insulate them *from* the leadership that they purport to subscribe to, becoming unwitting targets of Satan's numerous attempts at deceit and deception reinforced by their impenetrable mindsets and stiffness of heart. ***The end result is that they themselves, knowing the Word and therefore no longer innocent, become a reproach to Alohiym.*** In such situations, the enemy of Alohiym's children truly has a field day with these people, since they had ears to hear, and heard not; and eyes to see, and saw (perceived) not [Matt 13:15-16; Mark 4:3-20; Rev 2:11, 17; others]. This action is a function of willful and deliberate disregard for all of Alohiym's instructions, instead of just a part of it. This condition is clearly exemplified when Yahushua walked the earth, and confronted members of the Rabbinical priesthood of His day . . . the Pharisees, Sadducees, and others [John 3: 10-13; Mark 16:6-12; Matt 5:20; 22:23-29; others]. Another example is the story of Ruth [Book of Ruth], who although being originally a Moabite, came to be a part of the lineage of David, and subsequently of the Messiah. The ministerial calling that the emissary Paul walked in is clearly another example. This same situation exists in today's time in most churches, congregations, and assemblies, no matter what sign or label hangs over the door; ***yet the Word of Alohiym changes NOT for any man or institution*** [Matt 5:18; Luke 16:17].

There are several more excellent examples of this revealed throughout the Book of Acts. In one particular case and point, Stephen who was full of power and ***emunah*** (of and through the Ruach), performing great wonders and miracles among the people [Acts 6:8], but certain people of the synagogue rose up against him. All of them were of the Jewish religion, and *knew* Scripture, yet they could not resist the *divine council with prudent understanding* (not "wisdom" since the root word of wisdom is tainted) and the power and authority of the Ruach by which Stephen spoke [Acts 6:9-10]. Yet the enemy used them to attack Stephen who had been filled with the Ruach Ha Qodesh, and who had had hands laid upon him by the original disciples [Acts 6:5-6], referred to therein as "Apostles", which is a Greek or Catholic term. ***The anointing on Stephen had indeed been tangibly evidenced, accepted, and recognized through the increased number of disciples and priests who were obedient to the call of YAHUWAH.*** Thus, Stephen was making headway in the battle to the retake ground from the enemy; but the enemy will raise its ugly head in every situation where the light of YAHUWAH is being broadcast and used to illumine the darkness of rebellion (evil) in the hearts and minds of men.

Being visibly dragged before the Sanhedrin, this ruling council elite of Jewish hierarchy had literally chased the Sons of Zadok out of the "known" Temples of worship during the *preceding* 100 plus years, and *were filled with head knowledge of the Word only.* ***This same council, which was a tribunal***



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

of the Sanhedrin, **and while staring** at Stephen “**saw**” **Stephen’s face as the face of a messenger [Acts 6:15]**, they **failed to perceive** of the anointing of YAHUWAH on Stephen. Furthermore, when Stephen defended himself, ultimately **describing scenes and events visibly at the very moment of the revelation that he was witnessing them in Shamayim**, the Sanhedrin failed again to see and perceive what Stephen was witnessing. They proceeded to rip their own respective garments in a sign of obvious disgust and outrage of Aloahiym’s divine revelation to Stephen (and virulent opposition of the sovereign authority of YAHUWAH), stopping their ears, and charging against him physically in an open assault **[Acts 7: 1-60]**. In short, the presence of evil can be present and often is . . . within those who know the Word, **but are spiritually blind**, let alone arrogant, stubborn, and unteachable, and therefore allow evil to be perpetuated through them, knowingly and/or unknowingly. This set of events happens even today all over the world and indeed is increasing in these end times **[See 2 Thes 2:7-12; Matt 13:19; Isa 29:9-14; John 12: 39-43; Rom 1: 21-25; Rev 22:15; others]**. A hard look at the progress of demonized religious doctrines, cults, false teachings, and open carnal rebellion/rejection to and of Scripture across the globe is very illuminating: Europe; the Americas, Australia, Asia, Africa, and the Middle East countries, etc., and reveals that these are not just isolated pockets of darkness that is spreading; but rather a pandemic of evil that is enveloping the globe. **(See Third Open Vision: Page 13 in Part 1 of this book).**

Thus, the believer must not only continually read and study the Word of Aloahiym, but must *also* engage in *meaningful and substantive prayer* (NOT superficial prayer, as through mere repetition of the same terms, soulish desires and motives, articulating the same words and ideas over and over, and NOT prayer that is simply focused *solely* on the physical circumstances of the individual, once again expressing another form of soulish desires); a committed lifestyle to YAHUWAH; and to **be open to spiritual enlightenment that can only come from and through the Ruach [1 Cor 2:10-14]**, in order to outsmart and out-maneuver this very cunning foe, the devil, or ultimately succumb to the lies and deception that Satan sows into the hearts and minds of individuals. Hence, the study of Scripture is NOT a suggestion, but is a command of YAHUWAH **[2 Tim 2:15, 19; 3:15-17]**, and YAHUWAH promises to meet him or her in the Ruach if and only if the believer takes Him seriously and loves Him sufficiently to pursue Him regardless of the costs **[Jer 29: 11-14; Heb 11:6; others]**.

Pursuant to Scripture, if any soul does not press in to the Realm of the Ruach, then he or she will miss the opportunity to move into the Man Child Company since they would have regulated their lives according to the flesh, or at best according to the mixture of the spirit (aka: soulish) realm **[Rev 21:7-8; 22:11-15]**. Those individuals who do not take the Word for granted, and press into the Ruach even in the face of blind expectation will attain the Aloahiym’s respective rewards for them **[Ruth 2:12; 2 Kings 18:20; Nahum 1:7; others]**.



The Salvation Process

One must address the question: ***What role did any man or woman have in their own creation?*** The answer is . . . absolutely nothing! The next question is posited: ***What role does man have in his or her respective salvation?*** The answer is . . . everything! It is a choice that every man and woman is empowered to make individually while here on the earth *as a result* of their carnal nature. Thus, the next question . . . Is the carnal nature being employed properly and correctly according to the divine purposes of YAHUWAH, for which it was designed, engineered, and given to man in the first place?

When we turn our lives over to Yahushua as our Messiah/Redeemer/Savior, then the spiritual DNA of our former beings is re-gened (or regenerated); we become a new spiritual being in and through the Messiah [2 Cor 5:17], taking on his likeness and image [2 Cor 3:18; 1 John 4:17; Rom 8:29], thus enabling us to start the process of spiritual growth in and through Him. This feat is ***accomplished supernaturally by Aloahiyim exclusively*** (as was our creation), and we have nothing to do with it except to make the initial decision (through our carnal nature) to receive our salvation, and then to subsequently perform our respective responsibilities as mortals (*which may be defined as “performance obligations” as believers that include obedience to the provisions of the Torah as well as the rest of Scripture*) that come with our entry into the Covenant (contract) that YAHUWAH has provided.

In line with this (spiritual) growth, we are given the ability to fully perceive, comprehend, and recognize that when Yahushua died, then we died with Him; and when He resurrected, then we resurrected with him [Rom 6:4-7; Eph 2:6]. Our physical body didn't die, but our *old spiritual DNA* (that comprised us before we gave our lives, as we know it, over to the Messiah Yahushua) did perish and ceased to define us. ***Thus, the regeneration of our spirits results in us having the same spiritual DNA as that of Yahushua [1 John 4:17];*** coming to know him now through the essence of our spirit-being, instead of the flesh (*controlled by our carnal nature*) of our human bodies [2 Cor 5:16; Eph 4:23-24]. Hence, we are called to worship Him in the Ruach of YAHUWAH as He has commanded us, since we are now of the same Spirit (*Ruach*) [John 4:23-24] and of the same (one and only) set-apart divine truth [John 1:17; Isa 43:21; 1 Pet 2:9-10; Matt 15:8-9; Gal 3:3; 1 Cor 6:17; others].

The initial receipt of YAHUWAH'S salvation is accomplished through the acknowledgement and acceptance of Yahushua's: 1). death on the execution stake for his or her respective sins, and; 2). acknowledgement and acceptance of the subsequent resurrection and recognition of Yahushua as



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

the one and only Savior/Redeemer/Messiah and Who in fact, and in truth, was (is) the subject of prophecy (Heb: nebuah) foretold throughout the First Covenant [Gen 3:15; Isa 11:1-5, 10; others; see also Rev 19:10]. This action is coupled with a conscious, deliberate and genuine confession of the heart and human will (as exercised through the *carnal nature*) by the mouth of man of Who Yahushua is, and that He alone is the gateway to YAHUWAH, without any shortcuts, detours, or substitutes [John 10:9; 14:6; Isa 35:8-9; Acts 4:12; others]. The mouth is a tool of the human will (carnal nature) and is used to express the thoughts of the heart, as well as the mind.

This confession must specifically and necessarily encompass the complete, total, and unconditional surrender of the believer's heart and soul (seat of the carnal nature) into the safekeeping and trust of Yahushua, and the subsequent perception, (at least marginally at first by and through the limited understanding of the *new* believer), of the new indwelling presence of the Ruach ha Qodesh in the believer's spirit (seated in his or her **HEART**, and NOT in their respective **MIND**) as a part of the *salvation* process [Col 2:9-10; John 14:9-10, 17, 20; others], and their respective willingness (that IS a function of their respective mind, as a part of the *surrender* process) to allow the Ruach to lead them into further and all truth [John 16:13; 15:26; Joel 2:28; Rev 12:11] (also a function of the mind's willingness to disengage SELF-RELIANCE, counterfeit reliance on other men or circumstances [Isa 30:1-3; 31:1-3], and/or bogus reliance on other gods, real or imagined; and instead engage the believer's perception of reliance and dependence on Aloahiym exclusively) [Deut 28:1-68; Prov 3:5-6; 3 John 1:2; others].

At the time of receipt of salvation, the believer's spiritual growth into maturity has not yet occurred; each person at this stage is essentially an infant in Aloahiym and has had no time as yet to grow. Spiritual growth has little to do with the physical growth of the human body or physical age [1 Sam 2:18; 3:1; Luke 1:41, 44; 23: 39-43; Matt 20:16], other than to understand and appreciate the conscious decision of the election of the receipt of salvation. The **capability to grow and mature** is generated and otherwise placed into the spirit (heart) of the new believer upon receipt of salvation; but the mind (carnal nature) still requires conditioning (substantive and true "*belief*" in real terms) such that it can be helpful and indeed useful, and not become a hindrance or a barrier to the spiritual development of the believer's spirit. This will occur, if and only if, each and every believer initiates the subsequent actions necessary (pursuant to Aloahiym's purpose of the carnal nature) to stimulate and advance the corresponding growth and maturity that YAHUWAH desires [Mark 1:15; 9:23; Acts 5:29; 1 Pet 4:17; others].

It is very interesting that in the **KJV** of the Scriptures, the word "belief" appears in the Book of John alone a total of 52 times in 46 verses; a total of 124 times in 114 verses in the Renewed Covenant;



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

and a total of 143 times in 131 verses in the KJV of the Bible in its entirety. This is where the rubber hits the road. ***The carnal nature, and therefore a person's behavior in the natural, is very much influenced by what an individual believes.*** If he or she does not truly *believe* the Word of Aloahiym, and/or the instructions contained therein with *absolute conviction*, then they simply will not abide by what YAHUWAH commands; resulting in no spiritual growth, or at best, growth that has been retarded and/or very limited [Gal 6:7-8]; with a ***corresponding effect*** on that particular person's respective emunah [See Heb 11:6, 1; James 1: 5-8; Deut 28: 15-68; Rev 21:8; 22:15; others].

The Covenant constitutes a "two-party contract" with Aloahiym as Party A (referred to therein as "Aloahiym") and all believers to the contractual agreement or Covenant as Party B (referred to therein as Believers). YAHUWAH is the designer, planner, architect, and developer of the Covenant (Contract), having enumerated and instituted various performance obligations for both parties. A breach of contract by the believer results in punitive measures to be applied and enforced by the Ruach ha Qodesh. Judgment as to the execution of the performance of all responsibilities and obligations thereunder is placed into the hands of Yahushua ha Mashiach.

The carnal nature will at times seek to breach this Covenant contract if and when its provisions are perceived as being in conflict with the desires of the soul. Conviction brought about by the Ruach ha Qodesh may or may not bring the believer back into compliance with the Covenant's provisions [Rom 2: 4-9; 2 Tim 2:25-26; Matt 3:8; Luke 15:7; others]. Yahushua is an Eloah of compassion and long suffering (patience), and provides the believer with a lifetime (short or long as it may be) of opportunities to come to terms with the Covenant contract's stipulations, restrictions, and promises that will *not* be modified for any man. However, ***His patience is not unlimited.*** Where sin abounds, Aloahiym's unmerited favor abounds also [Rom 5:20], however the believer's failure (pursuant to his or her carnal desire) to ultimately repent, change his or her ways, and seek forgiveness results in Aloahiym's admonishment and eventual judgment if the warnings are not heeded [Deut 4: 36; Neh 9:13-28; 2 Cor 5: 10, 15; Rom 6:12-13, 23; Heb 12:25; others]. ***The passing of this judgment is a material part of the Covenant contract, and it is and will continue to be . . . enforceable*** [See John 8:23-24].

The Role and Significance of the Carnal Nature

Yahushua is not only the Messiah; He is the Word of Aloahiym as well [John 3:15-18; 1:1, 12-14; others]. Scripture declares quite clearly what happens to those individuals who pay little or no attention to the purpose of why Yahushua was sent to save man from his or her sins in the first place [John 3: 18; 1 John 3:8; others]; and/or continue in defiance of the recognition of His death and



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

resurrection through the development and sustenance of a mindset, lifestyle, and/or habit of sin once having earlier accepted the Messiah's death on the execution stake **[Heb 6:4-6; 10:26-31; 12:17; Matt 5:13; 2 Pet 2:1-22; 3: 2-5; others]**.

The role of man's carnal nature is to enable him or her to properly, cognitively and decisively discern (using our human mental faculties and intelligence) that which is right (righteous; blameless; honorable; compliant; and in keeping with the Torah) before Aloahiym according to His instructions through ***His written Word (which is the Messiah [Matt 5:17; John 10:30; Eph 3:9; Col 1:17; Heb 13:8; Rev 1:8], in addition to His personage)***, and that which is wrong (sinful; wicked; corrupt; non-compliant; lawless; without Torah). Aloahiym can and does give us instruction directly into our spirits, *if we are indeed perceiving and listening correctly*, yet those instructions will never violate His Word as it is contained in the Scriptures. In other words, through the reading and comprehension of His Word, and dedication and devotion of the believer's life while here on the earth, man comes to know the instructions of Aloahiym; and hopefully matures sufficiently to hear and perceive the voice of the Messiah directly into their respective spirits, and otherwise regulate his or her life accordingly. This is the first objective of Aloahiym's spiritual growth for all believers **[2 Tim 3:15-17; Isa 28: 5-6, 9-13; Micah 4:12]**. Subsequent objectives lead the believer into the many goals that Aloahiym has determined for each and every one of His people; specifically membership in the Man Child Company **[Jer 29: 11-14; Zeph 3:14-20; Hos 2:14-23; Hab 2:14; Rev 22:12-13; others]**.

The reality of Aloahiym's uniqueness as the sole and exclusive divine creator of all things seen and unseen **[John 1:1-3; Rom 8:21-22]**, is often revealed *before* a person has been exposed to the Scriptures in the respective individual's own language, customs, society, etc., since Aloahiym can and does use the natural surroundings and events of an individual's life to get their attention; and eventually the respective individual either responds to this call or they don't **[See Rom 8:19-22; Mal 3:17-18; Matt 25:31-45; others]**. Therefore, each soul on the earth is without excuse **[Rom 1:18-20; Deut 4:32-40; James 4:17; others]**.

To reiterate, the carnal nature is given to each soul to exercise discernment of His ways, voice, and instructions through the existence and presence of YAHUWAH'S divine being within the heart of the believer, such that the believer is empowered to perceive, observe, recognize, and subsequently learn (vis-à-vis through personal experiences in and through the Ruach) upon and following the receipt of their respective salvation. For those who have never been exposed to the Scriptures, the issue and process of discernment is still much the same, but the growth rate and certainly the maturity level is limited since the maturing process is a function of reading Aloahiym's Word, and letting His Word become rhema (active) in his or her spirit **[See Rom 10:13-21]**; and watching for



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Aloahiym to perform His Word as promised as a part of the Covenant [Jer 1:12; Ezek 12:25, 28; 2 Cor 1:20], without allowing fear, doubt, and unbelief to impact the individual in the process. It is precisely these elements that kept the Israelites from entering the Promised Land in the First Covenant [Num 20:11-12; Deut 1: 21-45; Isa 59:13; Heb: 2: 1-2; 3:9-12; 10:35-36; 12:15; others].

Alignment of Man's Soul and Spirit to the Ruach Ha Qodesh

The carnal nature then is *the tool of the soul* to bring about the soul's conditioning wherein *the soul empowers his or her respective spirit such that it (the spirit) comes into subservient alignment (compliance and conformity) with the Ruach ha Qodesh*, by bringing about acceptance and obedience to YAHUWAH without compromise. Additionally, this alignment encompasses the performance of acts (or activity) inherent in the heart of man (his spirit) where he or she is no longer in rebellion to those instructions that he or she is purportedly receiving from Aloahiym directly. Aloahiym is a spirit, and He speaks to the spirit of man *created in His image and likeness*, but man is not unaffected by subsequent actions of the soul.

Where the *soul* interrupts this communication process (due to its rebellious state or condition; its "fallen Adamic state"), then the *spirit* of man continues to be contaminated (pursuant to the effects of the darkness of the soul) as a result of the *dysfunction* (and/or lack of proper utility) of the carnal nature. The consequence then (in the *spirit* of the respective individual) is a *mixture* of Aloahiym's divine light with the result (or net effect) of the darkness of that particular person's rebellious carnal nature of the soul, since the soul was never (or completely) properly conditioned (surrendered or brought into subservient alignment with man's spirit; and man's spirit into subservient alignment or conformity with the Ruach), according to the divine Will of YAHUWAH [Exod 32:1-5; Lev 18: 29-30; Deut 18: 9-13; 1 Pet 1:18; 1 Cor 3:19; Rom 12:2; others]. In other words, the soul of man influences, conditions, and otherwise can determine the outcome of the spiritual health of his or her respective spirit by the choices that the individual makes while possessing the incarnate body. Yahushua came to save our souls, not our spirits. Why? Because our spirits already belong to YAHUWAH [Luke 23:46; Psalm 31:15; Acts 7:59; others], and because of the pervasive nature of the soul; subject as it is to all manner of influences upon the spirit of man [Matt 10:28; Mark 8:36-37; 12:30-34; Rom 3:20; 7:19; Gal 2:19; others].

It is for this reason that Aloahiym declares that a contrite or broken spirit He will in no way despise [Psalm 34:18; 51:17; 75: 6-7; Isa 57:15; 66:2; Phil 2:12; Matt 5:4; 23:12; James 4:6; others]. A contrite spirit is a result of a person's carnal nature having been sufficiently humbled such that it is no longer an impediment to the work in progress of YAHUWAH in that particular individual. The carnal

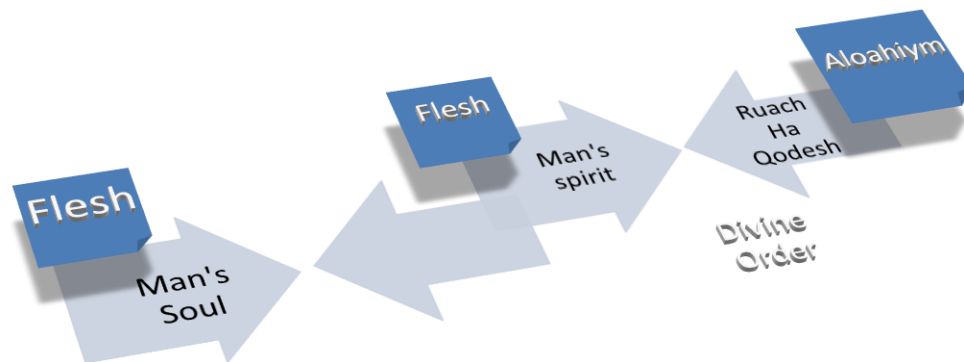


The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

nature then, brings about the condition of the soul, and the condition of the soul brings about the condition of man's spirit such that it may be properly aligned and compliant with (and conformed to) the Ruach. Thus, the carnal nature must be brought into the proper use or utility for which it was intended. For the believer, the struggles of life in the natural on the earth consist of those trials wherein the soul is tested wherein Aloahiym's proper alignment process can be accomplished; pursuant to the believer submitting to Aloahiym's divine authority.

Tree of Hai feeds man's spirit so that the Divine Order of YAHUWAH can be achieved.

YAHUWAH directs man through man's spirit . . . and man's spirit directs his soul.



There are many such reported incidents in the Scriptures that exemplify the contrast of the darkened soul attempting to advance the fallen condition of Adamic man; and thereby attempting to challenge the supremacy of Aloahiym. One of these examples is depicted in **Exod 17:8-16** wherein YAHUWAH Aloahiym demonstrated His sovereignty and almighty power through Moses as Moses lifted his arms against Amalek, descendants of Esau **[Gen 36:12-16]** indicating the origin of **YAHUWAH'S hatred of the flesh**. YAHUWAH Aloahiym demonstrated His unseen esteem, honor, and majesty through the (invisible) empowerment of Moses' arm such that as long as it was raised upward towards Shamayim to YAHUWAH Aloahiym, then the battle (over the *flesh*) was successfully fought in the story, and eventually won. The fatigue that developed in Moses' arm represented the **struggle of man in his OWN flesh**, during the course of turning to Aloahiym for the conquest. Through the continued effort and help (*from other men, also in the flesh*) then success was at last achieved, but not because of their direct assistance; these other men simply helped Moses keep his arms of his own respective body raised. Triumph was achieved by and through the omnipotence of the Ruach ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH Aloahiym as it was exercised *through* Moses. The battle of the flesh was just as prevalent



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

in the days that Yahushua walked the earth, and continues to be present in man today; with the exact outcome being the same wherein the perversity of the carnal nature must be subdued.

The *significance of the carnal nature* then is analogous to its use as the steering wheel of a car, in that it drives the soul where it wants to go. If the carnal nature, pursuant to its dark state, is allowed to direct and drive the affairs, thoughts, and activities of the soul, then the soul is leading man's spirit in this effort. Consequently, a state of rebellion is persistent and ever present in the lives of affected believers; thereby leaving the spirit of the person in a contaminated condition, and possibly if not usually, constituting a hindrance or a barrier to movement into the Ruach Ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH, wherein exists the ability for further spiritual growth and advancement into the *abundant life* (Heb: pronounced "hai") as pronounced by Yahushua in **John 10:10**.

2 Kings 5:10-14 exemplifies this point. Naaman, the Syrian, was convinced that both Elisha, and by of application Israel's Aloahiyim, were nuts . . . and should be subservient to *him*; not the other way around. Even after Naaman received his healing, the prideful mindset of Naaman continued, although somewhat altered because he did receive a healing after all **[2 Kings 15: 5-15-17, 22-23]**.

Once again, this is where the rubber hits the road. Virtually any and all believers will confess of their belief in the Messiah, (although many, if not most . . . will not identify with the use of His Hebrew Name, Yahushua). However, worship of the Messiah is required in order to access the Ruach; and wherein it cannot be in the flesh **[John 3:17-21; 6:50-58; Rom 8:1, 3-5, 14; 13:14; Gal 5:16-18, 25; others]**. Therefore, worship must necessarily move beyond the flesh (that is, to move apart from head knowledge such as through religious practice, repetition of the same prayers, rote memory and repetition of protocol; elegant but ineffectual soulish speeches even if made to Aloahiyim directly, particularly with a private or selfish agenda, and other self-righteous acts performed pursuant to the carnal justification of the flesh; etc.) and into the Ruach in order to comply with Aloahiyim's instructions.

Where a believer worships the Messiah Yahushua in the flesh out of his or her carnal understanding *only* (that is, where worship is a function of head knowledge of His Word only and wherein the Word has not become rhema in his or her spirit), then this will not allow him or her to necessarily worship Aloahiyim in the Ruach. Worship in and of the flesh is essentially the first stage of spiritual self-discipline; and is usually characteristic of a new believer in the infancy of his or her spiritual walk. However, one must grow (in their respective walk) or be left behind in the morass of unfulfilled expectation and longing anticipation.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

To reiterate, failure to move into the Ruach amounts to allowing the carnal nature (the flesh) to drive the spirit of the believer, as opposed to allowing the Ruach Ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH to lead them [John 1:12-13; Rom 8:5-6, 14]; the end result therefore being different than that which is promised throughout scripture pursuant to the corrupted soul of man attempting to penetrate and establish a foothold in the Ruach which is incorruptible [Rom 1:23; 1 Cor 9:25; Col 2:22; 1 Pet 1:18-19; 22-24]. As a result, the carnal nature has been allowed to reign supreme in the lives of these individuals, instead of YAHUWAH (through his Ruach), despite the self-professed believer's oral testimonies born out of self-delusion, with the lesson outlined in Exod 17: 8-16 becoming a reality for the respective believer.

This delusion is a function of the individual consciously placing his or her trust and dependence, in substance, in either themselves and/or their circumstances, pursuant to and through their own respective understanding (carnal nature); or in other persons considered to be trustworthy. Thus, they literally curse themselves [Jer 15: 5-9; Psalm 62:9; 146:3-4; Isa 36:6; 63:10; Ezek: 6:9; 1 Cor 3:21; Heb 3:12; Rev 21:27; others]. While the emotional intentions may be honorable, the practice of worship through the carnal nature is not, since it is not compliant with Aloahiym's instructions (as revealed through Scripture). ***Given that the carnal nature is at enmity (at war) with the Ruach, then worship of Aloahiym using a practice and tactics that are opposed to Him is . . . futile, selfish, ridiculous, and phenomenally short-sighted*** [Rom 8:4-10; John 3:3, 5-6; others]. The controlling word in Rom 8:9-10 is: "if," and this word appears three times in these scriptural passages. Thus, worship can occur without the indwelling presence of the Ruach Ha Qodesh (that is, in the flesh according to the carnal nature), but without the Ruach comes death.

Rom 8:7 (KJV) Because the ***carnal mind is enmity*** against Aloahiym: for it is not subject to the law of Aloahiym, neither indeed can be.

Rom 8:7 (AMP) [That is] because the ***mind of the flesh*** [with its carnal thoughts and purposes] is ***hostile to Aloahiym***, for it does not submit itself to Aloahiym's Law; indeed it cannot.

The *Amplified Version* of the Scriptures above is somewhat more descriptive. This is the core of the problem with self-professing believers. Since the carnal nature encompasses man's rational thought processes; his (or her) capacity of mental analysis and understanding, intellect, cognitive and conscious decision-making, emotions, etc., provided to us at birth by Aloahiym, how then does this happen? When does it happen? What is the remedy such that a person (any *willing* person) can move forward into the relationship and subsequent *oneness* with YAHUWAH that Yahushua prayed for [John 17:21-23], and as a result, we as His people, therefore know that He desires?



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

1 Cor 3:16-17 declares that the body of the respective believer is the temple (tabernacle) of Aloahiyim, and that the body is set-apart, (or “*qodosh*” in Hebrew). Thus, the believer is obligated to worship Aloahiyim in the Ruach and not out of the flesh that is connected to man’s understanding (and/or possibly influenced by and through the world at large, which is also an enemy of Aloahiyim) **[See James 4:4]**; since to do otherwise is to defile the Tabernacle. **1 Cor 3:18-19** provides that YAHUWAH is not caught by surprise by those who worship Him through subterfuge, and shall repay them who practice such.

Despite the declaration of unconditional surrender to the Messiah and the invitation to the Set Apart Spirit to take up residence within the heart of each and every believer pursuant to such surrender. . . . a sincere and genuine ***unconditional surrender*** in full has in most instances yet to occur, and the adage of “***talk is cheap***” is brought into focus. It is not until the believer is put to the test will he or she know for certain, if they have truly surrendered or been playing the role of a believer (or “harlot” in certain cases) **[See Jer 3:2-25]** without the substance. For those individuals who are truly led by the Ruach, at some point they will be asked to make decisions and/or perform certain tasks that violate the rational thought process of a practically thinking, capable mind (relevant to the respective understanding of the individual). Thus, the decisions that are being demanded by YAHUWAH require the believer to move in **emunah**, or absolute certainty of belief (***not “faith” which is derived from a pagan root word, possessing a pagan image***). Essentially, one cannot operate in emunah without placing himself or herself at risk as he or she understands it, and without emunah then it is *impossible* to please Aloahiyim; not difficult, but impossible **[Gen 17:7; Isa 26: 3-4; Psalm 91:2, 9; Deut 32: 30-31; Joel 2:32; Heb 11:6; Luke 20:38; Rev 22:14; others]**.

Taking this further, one must address the question of where their spiritual education is derived from. Any person who reads the Scriptures, but develops an understanding predicated on ***commentaries*** of those Scriptures (the opinions of other authors arising out of their respective carnal natures), as is common in both Christian and Jewish circles, is also deluding himself or herself. Scripture that is tainted with religious language to support religious doctrine necessarily leads the believer in a different direction, and a different path than where the Ruach would lead them. Examples of this are: the oral Talmudic traditions of the Jewish religion where they are in conflict with the written Torah; and the various Bibles promulgated under religious denominations, of which there are many; among others. The Ruach may use these resources as an aid for the believer temporarily (for a “season”, but will refuse to provide further instruction at some point that can only come from the Ruach **[1 Cor 2:10-15]**). Otherwise, how could the believer grow? He or she would have been left to depend on man, a violation of Aloahiyim’s own Word. Thus, where believers become satiated and



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

overly comfortable and complacent with their colleagues, teachers, friends, and acquaintances in the flesh; they get into trouble [2 Tim 3:7; Hos 8:12; 2 Pet 3:16].

Where the believer indulges in systematic and continuous reading, prayer, and reflection, ***solely with the Ruach Ha Qodesh***, then genuine spiritual progress is made [Gen 15: 1; Ruth 2:12; Isa 55:3, 6-7; Jer 29:11-13; Heb 11:6; 2 Cor 10: 3-6], and the believer is on his or her way to spiritual growth, which is a continuing process wherein the ways and mysteries of YAHUWAH are advanced into the believer's spirit *precept upon precept* [Isa 6:9-10; 28:10- 13; 29:13; 2 Pet 3:13; 1 Cor 2: 10-16; others].

It is the application of a conscious, deliberate decision while in the flesh to apply all human effort to corral and hold captive all thoughts such that they are in complete compliance with 2 Cor 10:3-6. Pursuant to this effort, the mind of man struggles with his spirit; while the flesh is brought into subservient submission and alignment to the individual's spirit. By following AND obeying the Word of Aloahiym forcefully with a determined resolve, then the spirit of the believer is in turn brought into alignment and compliance/conformity with the Ruach Ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH. The result is a ***contest between the individual's spirit and his or her flesh; and the flesh will definitely be challenged***. It will not submit without a battle; however, the battle is within (and over) the mind and the heart of the believer. Hence, it is up to that person to decide whom or what they will serve [Josh 24:15, 19-21]. Yahushua clearly and unmistakably knows the heart of every believer; but He also knows what instructions that He gave to His people, and He cannot and will not violate His Word. Thus, all matters of pity, genuine compassion, and the love of the Father being put aside (which are quite real and valid) when it comes to the application of the Scriptures, one both performs and follows them or they don't. Once the believer is dead and leaves the earth, then it is too late for excuses. Those who purport to be true believers but trespass His commands encounter the validity and applicability of Luke 6:46-49; 13:27; 19:26; and Matt 7:23.

One may still achieve the status of salvation, but salvation is still only the first step of the process of being led by the Ruach. However, ***the intent for man according to Aloahiym, is growth in the Ruach***, and not to remain in the flesh as we have already addressed [Rom 8:1-14, 29; John 4:14; 6:63; Heb 2:14-15; Gal 5:25; 6:8; Hos 10:13; 2 Pet 2:12; many others]. ***The Father does not lead us into His Ruach***, with specific instructions to dwell there permanently and live, [Gal 5:16, 25; Rom 8:1-2, 4-5, 12-14; Psalm 91:1-2; John 15:7; 1 Pet 4:6; many others] ***so that we can retreat back into the mindset of the flesh***, thereby establishing it as our abode, wherein we die [Deut 30:19; Rom 8:13; Gal 6:7-8]. Given this understanding, and in light of the fact that we are 'in this world, and not of it' [John 17:11, 14], we will proceed further.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

What is the Ruach ha Qodesh?

Gen 1:1-2 In the beginning Aloahiym created the heaven (*Heb: Shamayim*) and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the **Spirit (Ruach ha Qodesh) of Aloahiym** moved upon the face of the waters.

Genesis, as well as the rest of the Scriptures considered to be the Old Testament in the canonized Scriptures, (more properly referred to as the “*First Covenant*”), was originally written in Hebrew [Book of Jubilee; aka: in Hebrew, the Book of Yobelim 12:26; where Hebrew is identified as the “*language of creation*”]. The Ruach ha Qodesh is the original Hebrew Name and form of expression for what has been erroneously transcribed and relabeled with the pagan term/title of the “Holy Spirit” or “Spirit of Aloahiym,” the word “*Spirit*” being derived from the Latin root word “*spiritus*” meaning “*breath*” and also from the Greek root word of “*pneuma*”, meaning an animate or “*previously created*” body having “*breath*”; the essence of the combination of the Latin and Greek root words having been used as a translated substitute for the original Hebrew term, pronounced “Ruach” [aka: “*rûah*,” Strong’s No. H7307]. The Ruach ha Qodesh specifically describes breath, but only that which is of **divine** origin. Thus, the best English language translation available for the Western societal mindset for the understanding of the Ruach ha Qodesh is the “*Set Apart Spirit*”; set apart because the *Ruach*, divine in every aspect, is uniquely separate (“*set apart*”) from the spirit of man, and any and all other “*created*” spirit beings. The correct use of the term, *Set Apart Spirit*, or Ruach ha Qodesh in the Hebrew, then begins to bring clarity and understanding throughout the whole of Scripture, including both the Former (*First*) and the *Renewed Covenant* (New Testament).

To reemphasize, the Ruach ha Qodesh or the Ruach of YAHUWAH uniquely, exclusively, and exquisitely identifies **only that which belongs to, and is otherwise a part of, YAHUWAH Aloahiym.** The term is not used anywhere else in man’s assortment of languages, both past and present, and **does not refer to and/or identify . . . anything . . . other than that which is of Aloahiym.** Moreover, as in the case of the Hebrew title “*Aloahiym*”, the Name of the Ruach was given by YAHUWAH Himself, and not by man. The term or Name of the Ruach ha Qodesh is therefore not subject to interpretative substitution as may happen when using the Greek replacement word of “*spirit*” or “*Spirit*” that can and does necessarily, and simultaneously refer to different entities; for example, there are spirits of Light (spirits of the Reign of Aloahiym; aka Kingdom of Aloahiym; i.e., messengers of Aloahiym; aka: angels in the English translations), and spirits of darkness (“evil spirits” or that



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

which belongs to Satan); etc. There is also the spirit of each man as a mortal being; as well as the spirits of animals, as well as other animate objects.

Spirit, spirit, ghost, or Ghost

In the KJV, the words “*spirit*” and “*Spirit*” are used a total of 505 times in 456 verses, and the words “ghost” or “Ghost” are used a total of 109 times in 108 verses. Generally, at least in the KJV as well as in many other Western printed versions of the Scriptures, the only differentiation between the intended meanings of the word *spirit* and/or *ghost* is the use of a capital “S” in the word *Spirit*, or a capital “G” in the word *Ghost*, signifying that either of the words are presumed to refer to that of the Ruach. However, this coded form of expression is not universally applied throughout Scripture, since the Scriptures are comprised of many different individually compiled manuscripts. This practice has served only to introduce unclean pagan thought constructs, and to misrepresent, mislead, confuse, and otherwise change the original Hebrew message and meaning that was in the whole of the 66 original canonized manuscripts which do not contradict themselves, nor are in conflict with each other. ***The Ruach ha Qodesh is NOT equal to, nor is the same as the Spirit or spirit, ghost or Ghost;*** but is quintessentially and unequivocally “*set apart*” as His very Name defines. As mentioned in Part 1 of this message, a more in depth study of the etymologies is beyond the scope of this message, so we shall press on, given its purpose.

For vastly greater amounts of information of this and other subjects, the reader is advised to visit the website link to the EliyahuChannel.com as well as to contact Eliyahu at:

<http://www.youtube.com/user/HaRuachEliyahu>

In addition, the ***Ruach ha Qodesh is not equal to or the equivalent of the “Holy Spirit”*** using this format, ***since the word “Holy” or “holy” is also rooted the pagan worship.*** YAHUWAH is a jealous Eloah, and does not and will not share his esteem and honor with any other deity or man **[Exod 20:3-5; 23:24; 34:14; Deut 12:30-31; Nah 1:2; 1 Cor 10:22; others].**

The *Holy Spirit* is perceived in the western mindset as the spirit or “*Spirit*” of Aloahiym. Here again, the believer must separate the truth as revealed by Scripture from the lies of religion and the diabolical nature of counterfeit misinformation. Since Aloahiym absolutely does not tolerate any false gods before Him **[Exod 20:3-5; others]**, how is it then that He would allow man to consider Him to have a spirit or Spirit (using nothing more than a man-made codex taking the form of a capital “S”) to identify and distinguish Him from anything and everything else in creation when He has repeatedly



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

stated that He is the only Aloahiym, and that ***besides Him there is no other*** [Isa 45: 21-22; others]; and that He is jealous of anything and everything that man puts before Him [Deut 4:24; others], as equal to or a substitute for Him [Exod 34:14; others]; let alone defining Him as consisting of a deity that He has ostensibly already created, or that is used heavily in pagan worship [Deut 32:16; Josh 24:20; others]? In other words, since Aloahiym is entirely unique in every sense of man's definition and His own, of Who He is and What He is, then how is it the Islamic Quran is considered "holy" or "Holy" in addition to a plethora of other pagan religions? For example: Holi (Hindi: होली, Nepali: होली, Punjabi: ਹੋਲੀ Sindhi: هولي). How is it that the Aloahiym, the "Set Apart" one of Israel, has or would allow descriptive names of other deities to define Him? [See Exod 3:14-15].

Further, how is it that Scripture goes so far as to decree that the blaspheme of the "holy spirit" or "Holy Spirit" is ***the one unpardonable sin*** in which there is no forgiveness [Mark 3:29] because of His uniquely divine nature, and yet permits His Name to be used in conjunction with Islam, Buddhism, Hinduism, and countless other uses or descriptive elements associated therewith? The inclusion of such a spirit as a part of Him, or reference to other spirits would necessarily constitute an image of Aloahiym that would be unclean, which is of course, contrary to all Scripture concerning His divine nature. Simply stated, ***all reference to the terminology of the "Holy Spirit" in the Western language Scriptures is a codex using pagan-rooted replacement words for the Ruach ha Qodesh.***

Suffice to emphasize that there is only one Ruach ha Qodesh or Ruach of YAHUWAH Aloahiym, and this simple truth never changes just as the real *Word* in the Scriptures (*that which is of Aloahiym*) never changes. [Mark 5:18; 24:35; Luke 16:17]. When reading the scriptures from the Hebrew text [Gen 1:2], it was the ***Ruach ha Qodesh*** or ***Ruach of YAHUWAH*** that was hovering over the waters, and not something that was NOT of Aloahiym. Moreover, this is literally just the ***beginning of the involvement of Aloahiym with His creation***; and we see the involvement of the Ruach in the creation of man in the following scriptures:

The Origin of Man

Gen 1:26 And Aloahiym said; Let us make man in our image, after our likeness . . .

Gen 1:27 So Aloahiym created man in His own image, in the image of Aloahiym created He him; male and female created He them.

These first two preceding verses are self-explanatory, clearly specifying man's *point of origin*; that is, that man was created "in" the ***perfect*** image and likeness of Aloahiym, including the Ruach of



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

YAHUWAH [See 1 John 5:7; John 15:26]. The verses clearly specify that our perfect Creator Father, YAHUWAH, created man **perfectly**, (and **not** in “mediocrity”) . . . after **Himself**, and not after somebody or something else that had been created previously. [See John 1:3, 10].

Gen 2:7 And YAHUWAH Aloahiyim formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the **breath (Ruach) of life (hai)**; and man became a living soul.

In **Genesis 2:7** above, the “breath of life” is a relatively modern, English figurative description of the Hebrew word *nēšāmāh* [Strong’s No. H5397] meaning “breath” or “wind”, that is parallel with the Hebrew word “Ruach” [Strong’s No. H7307], that is uniquely that of YAHUWAH as was explained earlier in this chapter. The word “life” is derived from the Middle & Old English, Dutch, German, and Old Norse languages dating back 900 or more years, and has been used as a transplant for the Hebrew word, pronounced “Hai”. However, the *Ruach of Hai* is far more encompassing in literal meaning than its English counterpart, since the modern vernacular “breath of life” simply refers to the presence of biological symptoms of life as man understands them in this dimension only [See Strong’s No. H2416].

Yet there are an infinite number of different dimensions; and all are in and through YAHUWAH as our Creator Father. Moreover, ***the believer is with YAHUWAH in more than one dimension simultaneously as well, through the access of Yahushua even though each individual soul has a carnal existence in this dimension of the natural*** [John 3:13; 1 John 4:17; Rom 6:4-11; Eph 2.6; Col 2:12-13; 3:1-3]. *Hai*, therefore, is a descriptive definition, identification, and portion of Aloahiyim’s composition in relation to **His** infinite existence and divine nature that is imparted into His creation (including man) as He so decides to act and/or move or undertake to accomplish, in unity with His purposes [See 2 Pet 1:3-4; Rom 8:32]. Thus, it is the *Ruach ha Qodesh of the Hai* of YAHUWAH Aloahiyim that YAHUWAH blew into our nostrils, and NOT anything less. His *set-apart* breath of life (**hai**) is perfect since it is of YAHUWAH as He (YAHUWAH) is perfect, and what gives man the ability to have His hai (English: **His life**), and not “life” or existence from somebody or something else. Yahushua the Messiah specifically declares that it is this *hai* that is the subject of eternal life [Gen 2:9; 3:22, 24; Matt 16:25; 19:17; 25:46; Mark 8:35; Luke 9:24; 18:30; John 3:15-16; 4:14; 5:24; 6:33, 47, 48, 54, 63; 11:25; Rev 11:11; 13:8; 21:6; 22:2, 14, 17, 19; many others].

Thus, the Ruach ha Qodesh, uniquely and exclusively of, and belonging to YAHUWAH, our Creator Father, is that substance that we are made of . . . our very constitution . . . and is the very essence of our very unique existence; providing us with the VERY FIBER OF OUR BEING. In other words, our core



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

being (our spirit being; our “SPIRITUAL DNA”) consists of the Ruach ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH. The Creator Father YAHUWAH created each and every living individual from . . . and of Himself . . . in His perfect image and likeness. Thus, His purpose for man (those that belong to Him), is perfect as well.

To emphasize, man’s inner self (man’s spirit man) [See Eph 3:16] **is comprised of the substance of the Ruach that is directly and necessarily of YAHUWAH Alohiym** who is our Creator [See Luke 11:40; Rom 2:29; 7:22; 9:23; 1 Cor 15:48-49; 2 Cor 4:16; Col 1:27; Psalm 28:8; 1 Pet 3:4; and many others]. To reiterate again because the perception of this revelation is critical for all believers: our existence is a part of YAHUWAH Himself, since **His Ruach is a part of His existence**. We are therefore, created and comprised of His existence. Thus, **His eternal Existence** is precisely what **defines us, has established us, and gives us our identity**, our “spiritual DNA”. Our identity is NOT and should not be with our souls (with its carnal nature), and NOT with our mortal, flesh bodies. The reality of man’s identity in and of YAHUWAH cannot be over-emphasized.

Upon entering into the nostrils of man, YAHUWAH’S Ruach now becomes a *separated* spirit for that particular soul (that was also created) and correspondingly assigned to it. Given that this separation has taken place, the essence and most quintessential, fundamental component part of man’s spirit has not changed; the Ruach ha Qodesh is still uniquely that of our Creator Father forming the very fiber of the inner spirit of man. In short, our consistency, albeit our very constitution, is comprised of our Creator Himself, which in turn, constitutes our very existence. Therefore, what are we made of?

We are made up . . . of the infinite existence of YAHUWAH, our Creator Father, Whom we have access to, in and through Yahushua Ha Mashiach, Who also is **of** the Father and one with Him [John 1:1-2; 10:30; 14:9] and who came forth from the Father [John 8:42; 16:28] for our benefit [John 1:9; Col 3:11; Luke 10:22; John 5:26; 14; others]. Thus, man came forth from the Father, as did Yahushua and the Set Apart Spirit [John 15:26]; albeit, man came forth differently than either Yahushua or Set Apart Spirit, but still came forth from YAHUWAH despite the difference in process.

To reiterate, upon entering man’s nostrils, the spirit of man is separated because **YAHUWAH** imparted a portion of His **divine, perfect existence** into us, but the “**flesh**”, (in reference to the soul which is descriptive of the carnal nature), is “**imperfect**”; although innocent by man’s reasoning, but still imperfect regardless . . . by Alohiym’s standards due to the curse of sin that fell upon Adam and all of mankind that followed as a part of his lineage [Gen 3:17-23; 7:22; Rom 5:14; 1 Cor 15:22].

This stain upon man was ushered in by man’s (Hawah’s, aka: Eve’s) decision to exercise his (her) carnal nature in succumbing to the temptation of the sins of the flesh as introduced by Satan [Gen 3:4-7]. Whereas Yahushua has since paid the price as a ransom for the eternal lives of men to eradicate this sin through His death and resurrection [1 Cor 6:20; 7:23], the infancy of man’s soul has



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

not yet been brought to a state of maturity where maturity is measured by man's carnal choices (that is, his "free will" concerning decisions of salvation and eternal life [1 Cor 3:2; Heb 5:12-13; others]; and having made the correct choice, his or her "free will" concerning the righteousness and ways of YAHUWAH") that he or she may further and subsequently elect to exercise, when those choices are perceived only in and through the darkness of man's flesh (his soul's nature).

For this reason, the Messiah had to grow into a mature soul here on the earth first, before He could provide Himself as a sacrifice on man's behalf. The sacrifice that He became for us could not have happened while he was an infant, or even a teen-ager, even though He was born without sin, and remained sinless throughout His earthly life [John 14:30; Heb 2:14-18; 4:15]. His soul still had to mature pursuant to His earthly experience as an example for man, since He came in the form of man, and had to overcome all temptation of the flesh as a part of that responsibility [Isa 53:4-5; Matt 3:17; 12:20; 17:5; Heb 4:15; 5:7-8; 9:28; John 8:7; others].

This is precisely why man's growth in the Ruach is of vital necessity [James 1:14]. Aloahiym will not allow His Hai in man's separated spirit to reach the full potential of Himself (that is, of YAHUWAH) . . . in man correspondingly, until man attains the necessary and requisite maturity of his respective spiritual condition through the leadership of the Ruach ha Qodesh of his soul. This simply is an impossibility unless and until man grows in YAHUWAH'S Ruach [Gen 3:22], losing the appetite to feed the flesh ("carnal nature"). Thus, a believer's soul cannot progress spiritually, until and unless he or she drive themselves into an all-out assault into the realm of the Ruach to overcome the barriers to growth that are established and maintained through the perpetual allowance of the carnal nature to control one's life; since the carnal nature is at war with the Ruach Ha Qodesh [Rom 8:4-9, 13; 1 Cor 10:13; Gal 5:16-17; Eph 5:26-27; Heb 12:23; Col 1:22; 3:2-3; Heb 10:19-20; Rev 14:5; others].

When this revelation is perceived correctly and thoroughly:

- ✚ That our spirit (that defines us) was created in absolute, divine perfection from the very beginning; and,
- ✚ Continues in that divine perfection today; and,
- ✚ That man's spirit consists of, and actually is derived and comprised of the Ruach Ha Qodesh, which is a divine part of the existence of our Creator, YAHUWAH Himself; and
- ✚ And that man's spirit belonged to Aloahiym in the beginning and belongs to Him even now since it is a part of Him; in other words, our existence is a part of YAHUWAH, and,
- ✚ It is the growth of man's soul (the carnal nature) that influences the spiritual health or vitality (condition) of the spirit given to man by YAHUWAH;



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

then that person will either begin to advance the process of YAHUWAH'S of spiritual growth according to YAHUWAH'S intentions in the first place [Jer 4:22; 6:16; 29:11-13; Isa 55: 8-12; Micah 4:12; 7:14-20; See also Col 1:13]; or rebel by continuing to ***allow the carnal nature to assert itself and control the life of the individual while here on the earth*** in this dimension; ***one the most fundamental tenets of witchcraft patterned after Satan*** [See 1 Sam 15:23; Isa 14:13; Rev 2:9; 20:15; others]. This is precisely why the issue of man's freedom to choose his destiny out of his soulish or carnal nature is so critical. Man is NOT required to observe, perceive, and choose the way of Aloahiyim, but he is given that opportunity should he desire to do so; and YAHUWAH provides him with the means, even through his thoughts and desires, such that he can make the right choice [Prov 16:3; Eph 1:3-6, 16-19; 1 Pet 2:9; others] if he or she so chooses.

How is Growth in the Ruach Attained?

Once the perception of the Ruach's *constitution* of the believer's spirit is in hand, then the Ruach once again leads each person further on to a journey of discovery . . . this is where the revelation (of YAHUWAH as being the *very* essence of our existence) becomes embedded in one's spirit first, and secondarily in the believer's soul . . . ***in that order***. The revelation serves to bring into perfect alignment the soul with the spirit, such that ***the carnal nature of man is recognized as being subservient (as a "slave") to his spirit; and man's spirit is then properly aligned in subservience with and to . . . the Ruach ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH***. Since the flesh (carnal nature) is hostile to the Ruach, then the flesh (carnal nature) of man is challenged in ways that are frequently, if not invariably hidden and/or suppressed by the individual, making the experiences of growth often somewhat painful to the soul as witnessed through the believer's eyes of the flesh [Gal 5:16-17, 25; 6:8; Rom 13:14; Eph 2:3; Col 2:11; 3:5-10; Rom 8:1, 4-5; Heb 6:1; 1 Pet 2:11; others], which heretofore had been the pattern of the individual. The process is tantamount to man's spirit declaring to his own soul that it is not dominant in the control of his or her respective life, but rather the respective spirit of man is, and the spirit of that person takes its orders from the Ruach ha Qodesh. Consequently, the believer is forced to cut loose with these old patterns of thought and habits so as to allow growth [Rom 12:1-3; Psalm 34:8; 91:1-2; 1 Cor 2: 14; 3:19; 9:11; Luke 12:12; Eph 2:2; 1 Pet 4:2; 1 John 2:16-17; others].

This is usually a function of where the individual is forced to make decisions regarding issues (in the natural) connected with exposure, perception, and testing by the Ruach wherein the soulish nature up to that point, had reigned supreme and unchallenged in the life of the individual. Up to this point, the natural mind of man had been incapable of perceiving, let alone understanding those latent issues that the Ruach was exposing to the individual [1 Cor 2:13-14]. Pursuant to the alignment process, the individual's soul must (and will) recognize them and make whatever corrections that are



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

needed, and therefore be cleansed in the sense that the believer's carnal thoughts and behavior align and submit to the stated intentions of the Ruach. Once the eyes of man's spirit are opened by virtue of the Ruach, then the carnal nature (soul) falls properly into position behind the person's spirit. ***The believer's spirit itself is being taught and led by the Ruach, but the soul must necessarily comply***, by recognizing and acknowledging what the Ruach is doing and why, so that it (the carnal nature) will submit to the divine council of Aloahiym, instead of continuing to fight against it **[See Gen 2:16-17; 3:2-3; 2 Cor 6:17; 1 Tim 6:12, 17; 2 Tim 1:9; 2 Thes 2:14]**. The battle over compliance over Who or what is to rule over the believer's life in a real and tangible sense is the core of the issue.

Once this submission is complete, then the alignment (for that particular lesson) is complete. However, there are many, many lessons, and at times, it would appear that the lesson process never ends; and for man's time on the earth, this is a reality **[Psalm 34:18; 51:17; 119: 146-152; Isa 66:2; 2 Kings 22:19; Ezek 36:26-31; See 1 Cor 2:10-16]** since maturity in the Ruach continues given that the mysteries and wonders of Aloahiym are infinite. However, the learning curve begins to level out somewhat as the initial stages of maturity are attained. Furthermore, once this alignment is fully in place with no internal obstructions, then the surrender process of the soul is advanced immeasurably, to the point of YAHUWAH'S satisfaction, if not complete altogether. This in turn, enables a soul's participation in the man child company, which is eventually caught up to Aloahiym in **Rev 12:5**.

Prior to the alignment process and because of the blindness of the flesh, the soul, if left alone by the Ruach, cannot figure out and comprehend the purpose or the process of resolution of the lesson; therefore it cannot rationalize or agree with it. The carnal nature strives to avoid the lesson at any cost because of the emotional, psychological, spiritual, and frequently physical discomfort that the lesson itself (set of events or circumstances in the natural) is perceived as being the root cause **[Rom 8:20-21]**. However, the person's spirit must assert its dominance of and over the soul according to divine order, or the lesson will be repeated until the individual accomplishes the goal of the lesson **[Rom 8:18-23]**. Thus, it is the believer's spirit that commands the soul to come into obedience with the instructions of the Ruach ha Qodesh as a part of the alignment process, forcing it to submit to the Ruach's sovereign character and position in one's life.

Psalm 103 is a perfect example of this, wherein David is commanding his own soul to come into alignment with Aloahiym, to recognize Who and What He is, and to otherwise get with the program! **Mark 8:34-38** is a clear call to man to put aside what he thinks is important and to follow the Messiah **[See also Mark 10:29-30; Luke 9:23; 14:33; 18:29-30; 19:29]**.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

The challenge of aligning one's soul with his or her respective spirit that, in turn is subservient to the Ruach constitutes the process of attaining maturity, another word for "perfection." In **Heb 5:14**, the Greek word for "full age" is: "teleios" [**Strong's No. G5046**], meaning in essence, the attainment of full growth, maturity, or perfection, by having attained all of the necessary qualities of such. This process of spiritual growth results in the free flow of the peace (*Heb: shalom*) of Alohiym in and through the individual [**Phil 4:6-7**].

One analogy of the alignment process is to visualize a long pipe consisting of three shorter pieces connected end to end. One piece represents the Ruach, another piece represents man's spirit, and the third represents man's soul. Before the alignment, the various pieces of pipe may or may not be connected at all. Upon their connection however, obstructions become evident, such that anything flowing through the inside of the pipe will effectively be inhibited or prevented altogether from doing so, since the pipe is plugged due to the obstructions. The **obstructions within the pipe** constitute emotions, anxieties, psychological issues, etc., born of the flesh, including rebellion and stubborn rigidity to divine authority and more, serving to inhibit and/or prevent the flow of the Ruach of YAHUWAH from manifesting in the life of the respective individual (due to the carnal nature) [**Rom 8:4-9, 13; Titus 2:11-12; 2 Cor 7:1; others**].

Thus, the flow of the shalom of the Ruach ha Qodesh is inhibited or prevented, not by Alohiym, but by the individual, pursuant to his or her life in the flesh, remembering that the flesh has been at war with the Ruach. Thus, the believer's willingness (a decision arising out of the soul) to allow the alignment process (and growth in the Ruach) to begin [**2 Tim 3:7**] is both crucial and necessary. The alternative is a continued struggle in the flesh. Where there is no perception of struggle on the part of the individual, then there is self-induced spiritual delusion and/or blindness leading possibly to death, both physical and real [**Rom 1:18-32; 2:1-6; 3:20; 11:17; 2 Cor 3: 14; 4:4; Gal 6:7-8; 2 Tim 2:14; 3:13; Titus 3:3; others**].

Growth in the Ruach necessarily causes the consuming fire of Alohiym [**Heb 12:29**] to become a tangible reality in this dimension; and where the believer literally experiences the habitation of Alohiym in his own spirit, ignited through the ever present existence and in-dwelling presence of the infinity of Alohiym . . . Father, Son, and Set Apart Spirit . . . through the Ruach [**Col 2:9-10**]. Thus, all that is of the flesh ("dross" or carnal nature) is eventually consumed pursuant to the growth process [**Mal 3:2-3; Prov 17:3; 25:4; Isa 1:25; 48:10; Ezek 22:18-22; Dan 12:10; Zach 13:9; Luke 3:16; Eph 5:26-27; Titus 2:14; 1 Pet 1:7; 4:12-13; Rev 3:18; 2 Cor 3:18; others**]. As the growth process continues, the believer begins to tangibly experience YAHUWAH'S existence that comprises his respective spirit, as his spirit and soul are cleansed with YAHUWAH'S purifying fire, offering praise (*by*



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

a soulish decision) to the one that made it possible [Psalms 22:3; 20:6-9; John 10:10; 6:63; Gal 5:25; John 10:10; 2 Tim 2: 11-13; Rev 22:7, 12].

Perceiving the revelation of the *Shema* [Deut 6:4-5; Mark 12: 29-30] will necessarily focus the soulish nature on the reality, validity, and accomplishment of this alignment process. If one truly desires to accomplish the goal of absolute surrender to Alohiym in substance, then the prize of attaining the *oneness* with and of YAHUWAH [John 17: 11, 21-23] is magnified and superimposed on the soul as the relevance of the sovereignty and pure, undefiled love of YAHUWAH envelopes the individual's respective spirit, and exploding within it. The tangible expectation and experience of moving into the Ruach is then greatly advanced. The perception and revelation of entrance into the Reign of YAHUWAH [John 3: 3, 5; 6:63; Gal 5:25; 1 John 2:6; Phil 2: 10-11; 3:10; Col 2: 9-14; 3:1-3; Matt 6:10; 33; 7:21; 11:12; 13:11; Mark 4:30; Luke 11:2; Rom 6: 4-7; Gal 2:20; others] is then experienced in ways that were not possible earlier. To this end, the believer begins to realize the *essence of the substance* of John 15:4-10 that without YAHUWAH, man is nothing . . . and without YAHUWAH, man can do nothing whatsoever [See John 6:63]; yet through Yahushua, man can do anything and everything [Phil 4:13]; with all things now being possible [Mark 9:23; Heb 11:6; Luke 17:6; John 11:40; others].

The Tree of Life (“Hai”)

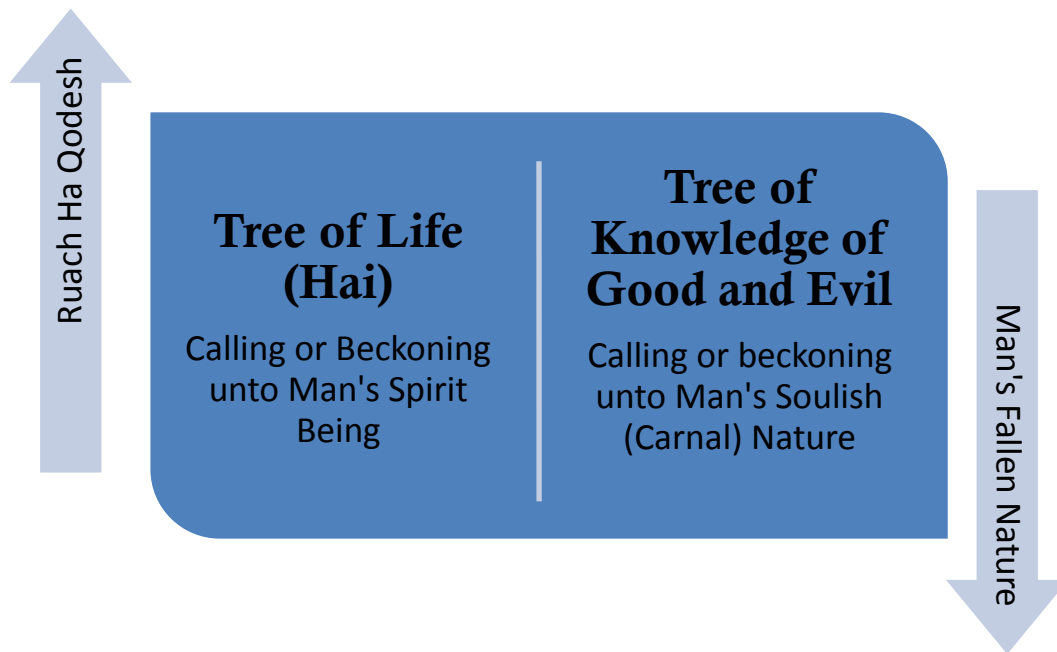
Following and applying the Scriptures studiously initiates a journey of exploration for the believer, enabling the *Tree of Hai* to be discovered within us, (and the before-mentioned personal decisions that are required to be made by us individually as a result thereof). This is a life changing sojourn for the believer, wherein the believer's emunah-substance is stimulated and caused to grow and mature [Heb 11:1, 6; Mark 11:22-24; James 1:3-9]. Thus, the *Tree of Hai* beckons unto the *spirit* of the believer; and wherein the *Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil*, (that is *in conflict* with the Tree of Hai) [Gen 2:17; Rom 8:5-8; Gal 5:17-18; others], *beckons unto man's soulish nature*; with this pervasive and diabolical influence becoming less and less as the appeal of the Tree of Hai becomes stronger and stronger [Gen 2:9; 3:3, 22; John 6:63; 2 Cor 9]. This is the core or heart of the process of surrender of one's soul to Yahushua. *It is only through the Tree of Hai that one can perceive the revelation of the innate existence and corresponding presence of YAHUWAH and Yahushua.* [See Matt 10:39; 16:25; Mark 8:35; Luke 9:24; 17:33; John 3:15-16; 4:14; 5:39-40; 6:48; 11:25; 14:6; 17:3; others].

As long as the carnal nature is driving the individual, then it will continue its resistance and serve to keep the believer from feeding from the Tree of Hai since the carnal nature is still dominant over the believer's spirit, and attempting to preserve the believer's identification with the flesh. This is a



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

significant part of the message of the Messiah when He spoke of the death of the flesh [John 6:50; 11:26; 12:24; others].



It is the Tree of Hai that YAHUWAH included in His instructions to Adam to feed himself from [Gen 2:9, 16]. Adam was specifically **FORBIDDEN** to eat from the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil [Gen 2:17]. While Gen 1:1-3:24 describes the events that took place pursuant to the creation of the earth and man, the Garden of Eden was obviously different then from that which we know of the earth today, relative to this dimension. Suffice to say that ***YAHWAH'S instructions to Adam were to eat from the Tree of Hai*** amongst the other fruit, located in the middle of the Garden. These instructions ***served to nourish man's spirit being first and foremost***, while his soul was being both educated and nourished through his spirit . . . in that order . . . such that his (Adam's) soul would not attempt to forge ahead of his (Adam's) spirit, thus moving outside of YAHUWAH'S divine order of events. In other words, YAHUWAH was engaging the proper subservient alignment of Adam's soul to Adam's spirit, and Adams spirit was being brought into subservient alignment (compliance and conformity) with and to the Ruach of YAHUWAH.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Evidence of this is readily apparent from the way in which Aloahiym was teaching man [Gen 2:8, 9, 15-17, 19-25] and by the order of YAHUWAH such that man was to have **dominion** over every living creature and over all the earth [Gen 1:26, 28]. Man's soulish thinking (carnal nature) was being taught according to the curriculum and format as dictated by YAHUWAH; the naming the animals, a divinely imposed set of rules that Adam was to live by, and the advent of Hawah is proof of this and to repeat, along with YAHUWAH'S original declaration concerning His plans for man to have dominion over all the earth. The divine order of YAHUWAH did not and would not have placed man's soul into conflict with his respective spirit had His instructions been obeyed. Thus, prior to the fall of man, his soul (containing his carnal nature) was NOT being fed with food (mindsets; strongholds of the imagination; rebellion, religion, etc., derived from the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil) that was dangerous to his spiritual health.

Upon inspection, the health benefits of the **Tree of Hai** are readily revealed. The fruit of the other trees being what they were and permissible to eat, was obviously compatible with the fruit of the Tree of Hai and **was NOT in conflict with man's spiritual growth**. Thus, YAHUWAH'S alignment process was in place, and had been instituted initially (pursuant to man's original education AND disciplinary process), and man was growing in spiritual stature. It was originally to have been continued leading up to the time when man was sufficiently mature enough (in his spirit and his soul pursuant to the teaching and leadership of the Ruach), to be given the responsibility of dominion over the earth [Gen 1:26, 28], such that man's desires and those of YAHUWAH were one in the same [Psalm 1: 1-2; 37:4-5; 119:1-3; John 17: 11, 21-23; others].

YAHUWAH'S goal for man to have dominion over all other creations on the earth was a spiritual stepping stone to the ultimate achievement of the *oneness* that Yahushua prayed for in John 17:11, 21-23, as well as to be a part of the Man Child that is caught up in Rev 12:5, as will be made clear in Parts 3 and 4 of this message. **YAHUWAH'S goals for man have not changed, and are still very much a part of YAHUWAH'S purposes for the ultimate manifestation of His esteem and honor [Isa 55: 6-11; Matt 24: 35; John 17:11, 21-23; 1 Cor 15:28, 58; Rom 8:37; Jude 1-24-25; James 1:18; Eph 1:9-11; Rev 21:7; 22:14; others].**

The events of man both before and following his expulsion from Eden, did not take Aloahiym by surprise. Given man's newly found predilection for sin and iniquity, Aloahiym has simply used additional tools in His spiritual toolbox to accomplish what He had intended initially. Gen 3:22-24 reveal Aloahiym's initial actions to bring man farther along on his (man's) spiritual pilgrimage to accomplish YAHUWAH'S purposes. Aloahiym knew that man was no longer innocent and could no longer be trusted in his current condition. He also knew that He could not and would not tolerate the survival of sin into man's eternity, otherwise the mixture of a tainted soul with a pure spirit would be



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

forever present, and the oneness with YAHUWAH and Yahushua would never be achieved. Thus, he cut man off from the Tree of Hai, so that sin could and would be abolished by and through the atoning Blood of the Lamb . . . Yahushua, the Messiah.

Gen 3:22 And YAHUWAH said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: **and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life (hai), and eat, and live forever:**

Gen 3:23 Therefore YAHUWAH sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

Gen 3:24 So He ***drove out the man***; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, ***to keep the way of the Tree of Life.***

Sin can only gain entrance into man through the flesh (albeit, his carnal nature) [**Rom 7:5, 14-25; James 2:9-10; 4:1; Gal 3:10; 5: 16-17, 24; Eph 2:3; Rom 8:1-8; others**]. To reiterate, it was through Hawah's carnal nature that sin gained entrance, and subsequently into Adam. Thus, even in today's time, man has been cut off from the Tree of Hai until man stops feeding from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, since it satisfies the lusts of the flesh (the carnal nature) [**James 1:13-20; Gal 3:3; others**]. However, given the sacrifice that Yahushua made for man, then all those who are called by the Name of YAHUWAH and who accept and recognize His sacrifice on the execution stake, may regain their respective right and privilege to once again feed from the Tree of Hai (thereby attaining eternal life and living forever) [**John 3:16-17; 17:2-3**]. This of course, means letting go of the flesh once and for all; and ***cessation from feeding from the evil Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil even in today's time, which of course nourishes the flesh***; otherwise one cannot feed from this Tree of Hai.

A partial sacrifice of the carnal nature will not suffice, since it is tantamount to feeding from both Trees which is specifically prohibited by YAHUWAH. Thus, only a full and unconditional surrender of the flesh (carnal nature) will enable any soul to taste the very essence of eternal life, the Tree of Hai, which is comprised of YAHUWAH Himself [**John 6:51, 53-56; 10:30**].

John 6:63 It is the **Ruach that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing**: the words that I speak unto you, **they are Ruach**, and **they are life (hai)**. These are Yahushua's words and He is Truth [**John 14:6**].

John 10:10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: **I am come that they might have life (hai), and that they might have it more abundantly.**

In **John 6:63**, it is the Ruach that gives the believer the essence of life (*hai*), and it is the Ruach that sustains life (*hai*) through the Word spoken by Yahushua with the work (***sustenance of hai***) being



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

accomplished by YAHUWAH [John 14:10]. *The flesh with its carnal nature consistently in rebellion is a non-contributor* in this regard, working against YAHUWAH [Josh 5:13; 24:15; 1 Chron 12: 17-18; Matt 12:30; others]. The abundant *hai* referred to above in John 10:10 is more than an endurance test for simple survival while in this world. What is this “*life more abundantly*” that is being addressed here?

It is life in the *Ruach* [John 6:63]; or more precisely it is the “*hai*” in the *Ruach*; that quintessential and eternal experience of being fed from the Tree of (Life) *Hai* [Gen 2:9; Rev 2:7; 22:2, 14] that can only become a reality from being *in* the *Ruach* [James 1:17; 4:4; John 6:63; Jude 1:2; John 14:2-4; others], remembering that Adam could no longer feed from the Tree of *Hai* once he was evicted from the Garden.

Concerning the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil as pointed out earlier in this message, Scripture clearly reveals that the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil was also in the Garden of Eden but stood separately and distinctly from the Tree of *Hai*, with firm instructions that it was not to be eaten of [Gen 2:9, 17]. The fruit of this tree was, and continues today to be: toxic, deadly poisonous, perverse, and pervading; yet even since the fall of man, the world has been eating of and from this tree of deceit, as well as feeding on trees that were planted in the earth, (rebellion, religion, and witchcraft of every type; including but not limited to humanism, new age philosophies and Gnosticism, etc.; essentially anything and everything that exalts itself against the Scriptures). The trees on the earth were planted into cursed ground [Gen 3:17]; were not planted by Aloahiym, and are a branch, outgrowth or derivative of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. The flesh of man, through his carnal nature, necessarily feeds from this same tree, encourages other individuals to do so as well, until and unless his spirit is led into dominance over his soul pursuant to the realignment process [See Rom 12:16; James 4:4; 1 Pet 1:14-20, 23-24; 2:4-12; 3:11-21; 2 Pet 4:1, 6; others]. Otherwise, the dog will continue to return to its own vomit and worse [1 Pet 2:21-22; Rev 3:16; Matt 7:23; 25:41; Luke 5:8; 13:27; others].

The believer is posited with the question: How and why could Aloahiym expect any spiritual growth in man, when man has been nourishing his carnal nature by eating the very fruit that he was instructed not to partake of in the first place? Once again, *since Adam and Hawah, his wife, (“Eve”) were evicted from the Garden for sin which came into their lives through their carnal nature* [Gen 3: 1-7], how then can man expect to reenter into the *Ruach Ha Qodesh* using the same faculties? [See Gal 3:3] Man’s salvation is gained through the acceptance of Yahushua as the Son of YAHUWAH and as the Messiah/Savior/Redeemer who resurrected. Receipt of this salvation requires the respective individual to stop feeding his carnal nature from this tree, and start feeding from the Tree of *Hai*. This



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

was the purpose of Yahushua's sacrifice [1 John 3:8]. Thus, it is impossible for man to walk in his or her carnal nature and simultaneously walk in the Ruach [Matt 12:30, 33; James 3:12; Rom 8:1-8, 13; Gal 3:3; 5:16,25; 1 Cor 15:50; others]. One who walks in the flesh cannot feed from the Tree of Hai, since the appetites of the flesh are being served, and the Tree of Hai will only feed his spirit. As long as the perverse soulish nature continues to dominate the spirit of the individual, then his spirit will starve.

All religion, no matter what its label, is a huge progenitor and promoter of this toxic diet. It serves only to trap the individual in the flesh, and attempts to insulate and enslave the carnal nature. It attempts to both project and challenge the Light and Truth of the Rauch ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH in and through its respective religious darkness; being evil in every form and manner; and working directly hand in hand with Satan. Religion is an outgrowth of the Tree of deceit, and brings death, both physical in this dimension, and more particularly . . . spiritually in real terms. The carnal nature, if left alone, will continue to eat from this tree also since it protects the flesh; incapable of discernment. Even those individuals who purport NOT to be religious, but maintain a carnal lifestyle, must necessarily lose the carnality of their ways, or be left on their own to fend for themselves. This is a sentence of death . . . ending in death, physical as well as spiritual, since there is no Torah; no fulfillment of the Messiah's commandments, and no spiritual vision or spiritual discernment, absent YAHUWAH providing revelation at some point as a wake-up call. Yahushua came as a Savior/Redeemer/Messiah because man is simply and wholly incapable of saving himself.

To be a part of the man child means coming to terms with first becoming a part of the *Tree of Hai*. One is either a part of this tree, or they are not. There is no middle ground. The Tree of Hai is perfection and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil is founded on fear, doubt, unbelief, deceit, and sin resulting in death [Rom 6:23; others]. According to the standards of YAHUWAH, the Tree of His Hai will not submit to compromise or contamination from man who continually eats from the tree of death. One cannot feed on both trees at the same time, or simultaneously. It is only on the journey that the believer is able to discern the difference of the fruit from each of these trees, and therefore become enabled to make his or her selection for the food that will satisfy the hunger for Aloahiym's presence and perfect will, and the dogged determination to remain there.

The Tree of Hai is, and must remain, in sight of the believer at all times. Aloahiym did not allow man to come the earth which was cursed, without providing a means of escape from the deadly confines of the flesh. Of course, the escape is through Yahushua, and the means of escape is through the perception and discernment of YAHUWAH as ***being the very fruit of the Tree of Hai, as well as the very Tree itself.*** (End of Section)



Chapter 3 . . . The Journey

Jer 29:11-14 *For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith YAHUWAH, thoughts of peace (shalom), and not of evil, to give you an expected end. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. And I will be found of you, saith YAHUWAH: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith YAHUWAH; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.*

Heb 11:6 *But without faith (emunah) it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to Aloahiym must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.*

Heb 11:1 Now faith (emunah) is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

For man to come to know Aloahiym, he must be prepared to seek *His presence and perfect will*, submit to His instructions; **and be actively engaged in the process of doing so**. This is NOT some part time job that one squeezes in to their schedule, if time and opportunity permits; and it is not some casual stroll down a country road daydreaming and sightseeing all the while.

Jer 29:11-14 is a serious and intensive call to this effort, constituting a forward statement of what the believer must do . . . and will do . . . upon answering the call of YAHUWAH, and what he or she will find pursuant to their respective efforts. **This effort is imperative** and tantamount to beginning a very personal and critical journey or pilgrimage, and one that is alone without the interference of other individuals; and it is one of discovery and excitement. The start of the journey necessarily requires that the believer set aside their respective soulish opinions and carnal thoughts, judgments, and understanding of what is their human concept of right or wrong arising out of the flesh however they perceive and justify it, since these characteristics are a function of their earthly experience and knowledge [**Matt 11:25; 16:16-17; Luke 10:21; Rom 1:18-32**]. Instead, each believer must **place all of their trust, expectation, reliance, dependence, emunah, worship, love, and adoration in Aloahiym exclusively** [**Exod 18:19; Josh 1:9; Job 40:2; Isa 28:6; 55:7-9, 11; Psalm 33:11; Prov 3:5-6; 8:14; 9:9-10; 22:19; 37:5; others**], receiving the revelation, knowledge, and divine council with prudent understanding that He reveals to the believer. This process is critically handicapped when the rebellious carnal nature of the soul interferes, attempting to drive the spirit of the individual instead of the opposite, and simultaneously dictating to Aloahiym what YAHUWAH must do so as to comply with the soul's self-righteous and self-serving attitude [**Prov 10:4; Dan 5:20; Oba 1:3; Luke 8:4; John**



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

5:44; John 17:3; Matt 18:4; Mark 10:15; others]; or at the very least the soul's inability to perceive, discern, and understand outside of the physical senses of the flesh.

This is where the soul deploys defenses to guard a counterfeit sense of security, only to find that it is essentially and totally defenseless against the awesome, infinite, and consuming love emanating from, through, and of YAHUWAH Aloahiym [1 John 2:7; 4:2-21; 5:2-15; Rev 22:12]. It is through this effort that one comes to know the truth and substance of the existence of all things, seen and not seen, and the multi-dimensionality of our Savior Yahushua and His Father, YAHUWAH, and the discovery that Yahushua's Father is also our Creator Father; and that in Him and through Him exclusively and pursuant to His indwelling presence within us as believers, we also have our personal experiences and existence in all dimensions simultaneous with our tour of duty in our earthly incarnate body in the realm of the natural.

It is through this journey that the search arises for answers to questions that were never imagined; and upon their discovery, that the literal craving and ravenous hunger and thirst for anything of Aloahiym takes on such priority that He is virtually all important to one's total existence, and that nothing and nobody else matters in one's respective life. It is through this journey that the righteousness of Aloahiym's ways become pointedly crystal clear, and that all earthly experiences of injustice, struggle, and survival are outweighed by the all-consuming nature of the one and only Creator YAHUWAH Aloahiym, and the depth, height, width, and breath of the witness of the Father, Son, and Ruach ha Qodesh as declared in 1 John 5:7-9. The journey opens these avenues of discovery and more, pursuant to the hunger and efforts of the sojourner, along with the experience of unadulterated, undefiled, and uncompromised Truth, Light, and Revelation of YAHUWAH Aloahiym.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Ideally, this pilgrimage would begin immediately upon receipt on one's salvation; due to the hunger of the individual without the nuances of other people's influences and carnal inputs, and without the false teachings by those who purport to know better [James 3:1; 2 Tim 3:1-7, 13; Isa 1:2; 8:19; 30:1-3, 9; 65:2; others]. Upon receipt of their respective salvation as mentioned previously, the believer is essentially a new infant in the knowledge of Yahushua and therefore YAHUWAH, and consequently innocent of preconceived mindsets that typically develop in self-professing believers, particularly the religious sects that in general, many or all of whom who have never made such an exploratory trip [Matt 23:15-39; Luke 11:39-54]. Thus, he or she is literally coming to the Messiah as a little child [Matt 18:4; Mark 10:15; Luke 2:40]. It is the absence of guile and/or ulterior motives, self-declared carnal mindsets and statements of applied conditions (religion) in the hearts and minds of believers, ***all of which are a result of the improper use of man's carnal nature*** that enables the Ruach ha Qodesh to lead one into all truth [Isa 5:20-21; Matt 13: 11-16; others]. Commensurate with the start of this journey is a genuine willingness and determination to dispose of anything and everything that is NOT of YAHUWAH that would necessarily operate as an impediment to hearing and experiencing the voice of Alohiym, His presence, and subsequent revelation of the true nature of His existence [1 Cor 5:6; 15: 33; John 6:63; 1 Cor 2: 10-16; Job 40:2; others].

Destination and Purpose

The journey must constitute a conscious and literal attempt to move into the Realm of the Ruach; not simply the spirit realm as some people imagine where there is mixture of light and darkness. To reiterate, the journey is a process of ***discovery of Whom and what Alohiym is in them and all creation, and who and what man is . . . in and of Alohiym***. Following the initiation of a ***sincere, genuine and focused effort***, (NOT a lackadaisical or derelict effort), the believer will at some point be in receipt of a tangible, awe-inspiring revelation that the very Almighty YAHUWAH Alohiym . . . infinite, omniscient, omnipotent, omnipresent, whom the believer is introduced to prior to receiving their salvation . . . is the one, true Eloah reported in the Scriptures and that gave the believer his or her very existence. Further, the *discovery process yields the raw data confirming that Alohiym is NOT a separate entity to be kept at arm's reach*, but in fact and in truth, gives each and every believer their consistency and reason for their very existence; and that the believer's very constitution of their spirit-being is actually comprised of the Ruach Ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH Alohiym Himself. As was stated in the last chapter of this treatise, He dwells within each believer because He dwells within His own existence; and each believer is part of His infinite, immeasurable existence. The notion that that Alohiym is a separate entity relative to his or her existence is dispelled and removed from the believer's previously formed mindsets. ***It is in the Realm of the Ruach, that the revelation of truth and His divine light is experienced exclusively, (remembering that truth cannot be learned but rather***



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

is experienced, with the mind providing an explanation of that experience), and is established as a reality in the spirit and soul of the believer, where the soul is able to reconcile the experience as a lasting truth, superseding and neutralizing preconceived mindsets from influences, practices, experiences, and familiarities derived from the realm of the natural.

The perception of the revelation of YAHUWAH *as He really is* comes into clear focus, no longer being mystical, vague, and ambiguous; and that each believer has their existence rooted in, and as a part of . . . Aloahiym Himself! Apart from YAHUWAH, man can do absolutely nothing, but through Him (NOT “with” Him), man can do everything when his carnal nature is aligned with His perfect Will in innocence, humility, with no self-generated ulterior soulish motives; and seeking the accomplishment of His purposes of one’s life instead of those of the flesh [Luke 8:17-18; John 6:55; 15:4-5; 1 John 2:8; Col 2:9-10; 2 Pet 1:2-4; Phil 4:13; 2 Cor 12:9; Eph 3:16-20; 6:10; Col 1:11; others]. The **process** of discovery reveals a great deal more than just the obvious fact (truth) that it has been Aloahiym all along moving on the believer’s behalf, *albeit unknowingly*, from the inception of our lives here on the earth; and that it has been Aloahiym that has kept the individual alive; provided for him or her in every instance, and literally kept the believer from countless opportunities where death could, and would have swallowed them up [Num 23:19; Hab 2:3-4; 1 Cor 15:55-56; John 11:25; Rom 6:23; 1 Cor 15: 55-56]. The perception of this can and usually does come to most believers who label themselves as such but who have yet to embark on their corresponding journey [Prov 21:8].

The deeper discovery of YAHUWAH, by and through the sacrifice and slaughter of the Messiah Yahushua as the sacrificial lamb for our sins [John 6:44; 57; 14:6-7], in and through the Realm of the Ruach reveals the startlingly vivid and conspicuous recognition, appreciation, and **composite revelation** of the darkness that had consumed the soul of the respective believer, and the corresponding absolute filth, stain, and evil of his or her existence when measured by the resistance (rebellion) of the carnal nature that the soul had been waging up to the time of the journey [Isa 55:8-9; Ezek 18:29; Hos 14:9; others]. This composite revelation is simultaneously coupled with the contrast of the Light (Truth) of YAHUWAH. The Ruach is the Truth of Aloahiym. Truth equals, and is manifested, in and through His Light [John 8:12; 14:17; 15:26; 16:13]; the Light of YAHUWAH reveals the darkness where there is the absence of His Light. Thus, darkness equals evil; and that which is of darkness is NOT of Aloahiym [John 8:12; 12:46; Acts 26:18; James 1:17].

The journey then, brings the soul to the point of tangible perception and understanding that it (the soul) has never been a part of YAHUWAH as long as it has been in rebellion (darkness), apart from and outside the perfect Will of YAHUWAH, even though the spirit of man was created in and of the Ruach ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH, and in and of His perfect image and likeness [Gen 1: 26-27; 2:7]. **The**



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

journey, when made with total diligence and in the measure of emunah that Alohiym has given to each of His people **[Rom 12:3]**, *necessarily yields the discovery of the absence of light in our souls that had heretofore been contaminating our respective souls* **[Gen 6:5-6, 12; Matt 6:22-23; Luke 11:34-36; Mark 8:18]**.

Once the soul is exposed to the Light, the carnal nature will either seek to press further into the Light, or retreat from it **[John 3:18-21; 7:7; 8:12; Rom 1:32; others]**. As stated earlier, this darkness is fed and nourished, in part, by the eating of the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil (the world, and man's perception and sense of it, all the while feeding the appetites of the flesh), instead of from the Tree of Hai (that which is of YAHUWAH) that is diametrically opposed to the nourishment of the flesh, since it's nature (the flesh) is contrary to the Ruach **[Rom 3:20; 7: 4-5; 8:1-8; others]**.

As the exploration continues, the flesh is ultimately recognized for what it is: a tent covering over the eternal existence of Alohiym (Light) **[John 1:9; 1 Cor 3:16; 15:42 -44; 2 Cor 5:1; others]** *operating in and through the spirit of the believer* **[Matt 6:18; 10:20; 13:43; 16:17; others]**; *where and when the believer will allow it*. As was stated earlier, this decision is discovered to be a function one's carnal nature blocking and/or preventing such manifestation **[John 3:21; Rom 8:7]**. Assuming the believer does not give up or compromise with his or her flesh, then upon the duration of the discovery process, Alohiym will **manifest** through each believer subject to His Will for the individual with each believer's willful consent **[John 14:21-23; 16:13-15; 1 John 3:24; 5:20; others]**.

In **Jeremiah 28**, the prophet (Heb: *Nabi*) Jeremiah rebukes Hananiah, (a prophet recognized by the people *only*); stating that Alohiym had not sent Hananiah, and furthermore, that Hananiah had lead Israel to trust in a lie, further leading them into rebellion **[Jer 28: 15-16]**. The crux of the issue between the two men was essentially a high-stakes contest involving life and death, as to who was hearing the voice and the instructions of Alohiym correctly. On the one hand, **Hananiah**, a false prophet, **represented the flesh and reported to the people of Israel what the flesh wanted to hear**; and **Jeremiah was reporting what Alohiym was declaring through the Set Apart Spirit; albeit what the flesh hated to hear** . . . with the result that the flesh was served, and not the Ruach!

As Scripture has informed us, Jeremiah was correct and Hananiah died within the year for his actions as prophesied by Jeremiah **[Jer 28:17]**. Israel was subsequently overtaken by Babylon, resulting in its destruction and 70 years of captivity for Alohiym's people. Here, Jeremiah's 70 years **[Jer 29:10]** is symbolic of Daniel's 70 weeks in **Dan 9:2, 24**. For those that delay starting this journey, the corollary to the people of Jeremiah's day is exceptionally strong, running the risk of what Israel did prior to



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

their exile. The believer is reminded that only a *remnant* of the people was preserved when they failed to heed the message of the Ruach delivered through Jeremiah.

To the rational carnal mind, embarking on such an unknown journey into the Ruach and defying all that would appear to be common sense (***according to the carnal nature***) and risking all that is known and perceived to be precious in one's life in the process . . . *will appear to be utterly insane and ridiculous* [1 Cor 1:18-21; 2:14; Matt 6:32; 1 Pet 4:2-4]. Seeking Aloahiym's presence constitutes a full-fledged effort and assault to discover the hidden mysteries of the Reign of Aloahiym, and the believer's willingness to be taught by the Ruach concerning the things and mysteries of Aloahiym. There is no finer teacher; there is no substitute; and there are no short-cuts or detours.

As YAHUWAH clearly promises, He will be found by the believer when he or she is ***seeking diligently with all of their heart***, and not just a part of it. As stated earlier in this chapter, this effort is NOT a casual stroll down a country road, with the believer occupied with all types of various distractions along the way. The assault into the Ruach is an ***intensely serious, personal, and aggressive endeavor*** to uncover the origin, meaning, and future of one's life according to YAHUWAH'S perfect will for that individual [Matt 11:12; 12:30]. The effort is a conscientious and relentless, ***all-out assault against the believer's soul, the carnal nature***, to overturn anything and everything in one's life that exalts itself against the unerring and infallible Word of Aloahiym [Job 40:11-12; 2 Kings 19:22; Exod 9:16; Psalm 18:27; Ezek 17:24; 1 Cor 3:19; 2 Cor 10: 3-6, 12, 16-18; 2 Thes 2:8, others]. The accomplishment of this task is not complete before the total and unconditional surrender of the soul to one's spirit-being, which is in turn surrendering to the unmistakable divine leadership of the Ruach Ha Qodesh. This constitutes the alignment process in its fullness measure.

The substance of the effort itself is called into fruition by YAHUWAH since YAHUWAH is the one who called the believer to Yahushua [John 6:44; 5:44; Jer 31:3]; and the effort yields unforeseen and very candid but usually indescribable benefits (in the natural) and heretofore incomprehensible characteristics of the Creator Father that are "suddenly" revealed and plainly clarified in the heart and mind of the sojourner [Isa 46: 10-11; 55: 8-12; Jer 30:18-22; 33:3; Ezek 34: 11-31; Hos 2:14-23; 14:2-9; Joel 2:28-32; Micah 7:14-20; Zeph 3:14-20; John 6:32-33; Col 2:12; Rev 14: 12-14]. The "suddenly" can be and usually is . . . just that [See Prov 16:1; Mal 3:1; Acts 9:3], and serves to cleanse and otherwise purify the soul in its journey of spiritual progress towards the goal of spiritual maturity.

The ***journey has a destination point*** appointed by YAHUWAH Himself. Where? Eventually, it takes the believer into that point of "***oneness***" with YAHUWAH and Yahushua . . . that happens ***in the Ruach***, and that the Messiah Himself prayed for in John 17:21-23; remembering that ***Yahushua never***



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

said a prayer that wasn't answered. It is the intersection point between: (1) who you have considered yourself to be, and thought that you are now; (2) who you really are according to YAHUWAH; (3) the reality of the presence and existence of Aloahiym Himself as He dwells within the believer as His or Her Creator; (4) the connection of one's spirit and soul, if allowed, to participate in the unsurpassable and immeasurable esteem and honor of YAHUWAH Aloahiym; and (5) the discovery of that which Aloahiym is . . . the believer is a part of also as His creation in His image and likeness.

This is the secret place and the shadow identified in **Psalm 91:1**; the place of abiding in **John 15:7**; the place where the Ruach leads one into all Truth **[John 16:13]**. There are many, many other scriptures that speak of this one place where the presence of the Almighty Aloahiym is very real, very tangible, and very accessible to any and all believers who are willing make the pilgrimage. This is also the place where all things become possible for those who exercise their emunah in substance **[Isa 53:1; Heb 11:6, 1; Mark 9:23; 11:22-25; James 1:6-7; 2 Cor 5:7]** and who believe in the Creator Father and in Yahushua, the Messiah, **[Isa 53:1; Mark 9:23; 11:22-24; Matt 21:22; Heb 11:6, 1]** and that all things become possible because it is Aloahiym that is making them possible in and through the individual **[2 Pet 1:4; Phil 4:13, 19; Ezek 36: 25-27; 2 Cor 1:20; 1 John 2:27]**.

Pursuant this diligent sojourn of the soul, the Shema **[Deut 6:4; Mark 12:29-30]** necessarily comes alive with fresh new revelation of what it means to see and enter the Reign of YAHUWAH given the enhanced perception as a result of the efforts made along the journey. The believer will first come to hear (*Heb: "shema"*) and then see the mysteries of Aloahiym that were closed off to him or her previously. Why? Because the believer was not yet ready for the revelation that only comes through his or her pursuit into the Ruach **[Luke 13:24-30; 2 Pet 1:9-12; Matt 11:25; others]**.

To reiterate concerning the origin of man and the Tree of Hai: **Gen 1:26-27** provides that Aloahiym created man in 'His' likeness and image; and in **Gen 2:7** *And YAHUWAH formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath (Ruach) of life; and man became a living soul.* **John 4:24** provides that *"Aloahiym is a Spirit" (Ruach)* . . . Hence, the Ruach is life (hai), confirming **John 6:63**; and it is the Ruach of YAHUWAH that gives us our constitution. Thus, we are "in" the Ruach, as well as "in" that part of YAHUWAH which we are composed of, which is Himself, or in that secret place, or shadow, or in the abode of Aloahiym **[Psalm 52:8; 90:1; 91:1; John 15:7; 1 John 4:15-16]**. The revelation of the very essence of our composition is revealed through this journey of discovery into the Ruach; and it is through this pilgrimage that the sojourner has revealed to him or her, the Tree of Life (Hai).



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

If one is not in the Ruach of Alohiym, then where is he or she? The flesh has an inherent door of opportunity open to the enemy that sews deception, lies, sin, evil, and destruction of one's life; thus where is the believer in connection with his or her level of complacency regarding the acceptance of such? Short of possession, is that person operating with a demonic spirit that is influencing, manipulating or dictating their moves, knowingly or unknowingly? There are only three alternatives: (1) albeit man's respective spirit and its soulish thinking; (2) the Ruach of YAHUWAH Alohiym; and/or (3) an alliance formed with the various dark spirits of Satan, knowingly or unknowingly.

One has to ask themselves where they actually are in truth and where they profess to be . . . so as to acquire a compass heading using the Word of the Scriptures for direction; otherwise that person is lost, despite another religious doctrinal mindset that declares, "*Once saved always saved.*" **Luke 2:41-49** relates the story of Mary and Joseph going to Jerusalem to celebrate the Feast of Passover with Yahushua. Later, they left Jerusalem presupposing that Yahushua was with them upon their return trip home, only to find out that He was not. How many people make that same mistake today, believing that Yahushua is with them because it suits their carnal nature and fleshly lifestyle? The believer must remember that talk is cheap, and the heart with its emotions is a most deceitful thing **[Jer 17:9]**. In terms of inquiry, short of demonstrative and decisive action of the soul, one will never know! Hence, this is a part of the underlying purpose of the journey in the first place: to uncover the believer's position in Alohiym relative to His mysteries and what precisely is expected and demanded of him, such that that person may fulfill the assignment given to him or her by YAHUWAH **[Isa 55:6-11; Rom 11:34-36; Dan 4:37; Ezek 18:29; Hos 14:9]**.

As the journey continues, then the individual discovers that ***Alohiym's mysteries have included the respective spirit of the individual being conjoined with YAHUWAH and Yahushua from the very beginning***; and that the effort is now being launched whereas the soul is being brought into a state of acknowledgement and recognition wherein the essence of our very being is revealed as a small part of YAHUWAH, and that YAHUWAH ***is the total composition*** of EACH and every one of us. Moreover, it has been our own respective carnal natures that have been operating in a state of denial most, if not all, of our time here on the earth. This revelation is startling to the average person; with most sojourners at first fighting against that which the Light of YAHUWAH reveals; and seeking a means to rationalize their previous (and still current) actions on the part of the carnal nature. However, once the soul is brought into proper submission to his or her spirit, then the initial clamor yields to the Truth of the revelation, provided that the sojourner did not succumb to temptation and/or compromise of the flesh; that is to say, yield to its impulses.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

In addition to the infinite attributes of Aloahiym, and well beyond our human capacity to conceive of, let alone imagine, the discovery of His mysteries is tantamount to the revelation of who we are in Him and who He is in us. This discovery necessarily takes the believer into multiple dimensions simultaneously [John 1:18; 3:13; Prov 30:4; Deut 30:12; Eph 2:6; 4:9; Luke 22:29-30; others] wherein Aloahiym reveals to us what the abundant *hai* is *apart and distinct from our carnal nature*, and the inherent inertia and limitations of the flesh. The *Tree of Hai*, comprised of the love, prudent understanding derived with and from divine counsel, (“wisdom” is a tainted word), and divine presence of YAHUWAH through the Ruach ha Qodesh, is revealed as both the foundation and the cement of this constituency making this revelation possible; with the very conspicuous absence of any interference and contamination from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. The ***experiences outside of the dimension in the natural serve to reveal the realities of life beyond the flesh***, and consequently what the carnal mind can imagine or process using the severely limited capabilities of human reasoning only [Eph 1:18-19; 3:20]. Thus, the soul is given a wake-up call; to be put on notice that it must submit and become subservient to our individual spirits such that our individual spirits can and do become subservient to the Ruach ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH [See John 5:19, 30]. All things are revealed such that that which was hidden from carnal view, is revealed to the individual’s spirit and soul as a part of the cleansing process, making this alignment possible [Matt 10:26-27; Mark 4:22; Luke 8:17; John 7:38; 8:28]. This is precisely what living the life and example of Yahushua is about; and how Satan through temptation to sin, had no hold on Yahushua during His time on the earth upon His first arrival in the flesh [See John 14:30].

The last thing a believer would ever want after a lifetime on the earth, short of going to hell or into outer darkness . . . is to see the Reign of Aloahiym [John 3:3] only, but ***not*** being able to *enter* in [John 3:5]. Salvation may still be attained, and Yahushua knows each person’s heart, and of course, He is compassionate, but he still demands that we do as we are instructed [Matt 7:22-23; Luke 4:46; 13:25-27; John 13:13-17; Gal 6:7-8].

Thus, the journey is a process of discovery that cuts to the core of the meaning of life (hai). ***The journey itself is NOT the mountaintop***, or the hiatus or objective of all that there is to be discovered; the pilgrimage is simply a tool to incentivize and enable the believer to move forward in their quest to move higher, deeper, and further into the Ruach where the truth of YAHUWAH is to be found and the Tree of Hai is within sight, but access is still prohibited until the “***oneness***” with YAHUWAH and Yahushua is achieved. Thus, the discovery of this truth is the goal of the pilgrimage.

Through the course of this journey, it is imperative that the believer not park or camp in one set of experiences as a result of their respective emotions arising out of the carnal nature, wherein the



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

movement or growth in the Ruach is inhibited or slowed down. The experiences in the Ruach establish themselves as benchmarks or icons for the benefit of the believer for future growth, and operate as building blocks in his or her forward path. These icons will differ for each person; therefore, one person's experiences cannot be judged by another person as being legitimate or not. However, the resulting effect of the experiences can be judged as whether or not they are in conformity with Scripture. ***However, the believer must recall the lessons of spiritual blindness so as not to allow the carnal nature from disavowing what YAHUWAH has revealed through the associated set of experiences.*** There is a danger is attempting to ascertain information that is divinely imparted using the tools of carnal thinking (religion specifically) and counterfeit pre-conceived doctrines and/or mindsets that are simply inappropriate. This was the history throughout the First Covenant, the Renewed Covenant, and the lives of many people today.

Where there is congruence, Aloahiym will confirm it. Where there is no congruence, then Aloahiym will provide a compass correction in the person's pilgrimage so as to bring the believer back on track. Thus, spiritual discernment by and through the Ruach is a necessary prerequisite for distinguishing between the truth of one experience as opposed to an experience in the spiritual realm, but not in the Ruach where again (to emphasize) there is no deception or darkness, but only light **[James 1:17; 3:17; Rom 11:29; Heb 13:8; Col 1:12-19; 3:1-2; Rev 2:11, 17; 3:12; 19:12-13; others].**

(End of Section)



Chapter 4 . . . The Alter of Total Surrender

Mosaic and Davidic Tabernacles

Exodus 25:8-9 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them. According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

It is here in Scripture that Aloahiym commands Moses to build a tabernacle for YAHUWAH'S people, the Israelites; becoming identified as the Tabernacle of Moses or "Mosaic Tabernacle." These instructions serve as the prelude for a pattern of worship, and a type and shadow of divine order that continues to this day. Aloahiym gave Moses specific instructions concerning: design and dimensions; building materials; logistics of how to accomplish the various construction and subsequent transportation tasks; furniture (including the "Alter"), implements, methodology, and procedures to be used inside the Tabernacle ("Temple") in the practice of worship to Him **exclusively** once completed; including the placement of the Ark of the Covenant inside the Most Set Apart Place within the Tabernacle, which was to remain there. The design features came to be known (in the English speaking Bibles) as the Outer Court, Inner (or Middle) Court, and *Holy of Holies*; (*aka*: Holy Place or Most Holy Place, although as emphasized earlier, this last terminology having pagan roots; hence, it is properly called the "Most Set Apart Place"). This is not simply a semantic difference in terminology. The perception and recognition of the necessity of seeing this as singularly **the** "Most Set Apart Place" becomes increasing clear as the believer comes to **experience and hence, understand** what it means to be "**set apart**" as defined by Scripture, and thereby living a *set apart* life in accordance therewith. The practice of worship was according to the Law of Moses (as identified in the Torah); and was highly regimented, recognizing the significance of works and legality in virtually all aspects of the early Israelites' life.

Several centuries later however, the pattern and process of worship was changed in the Tabernacle of David ("Davidic Tabernacle"); whereas worship originally was essentially in a tent, it was represented later as being *without* the specific instructions from Aloahiym prescribing every physical act to be carried out . . . and providing the worshiper with a type and shadow of the up and coming Renewed Covenant Scriptures commensurate with acceptance of the death and resurrection of Yahushua, leading the *set-apart* believer into a relationship based on emunah and trust. There were also other changes as well, such as the addition of music and dance to worship, emunah-based (belief-based) expectation of results of worship (instead of results based on "works" and regimentation as under the Mosaic Tabernacle, etc.). Most of this was replaced however with the



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

oral traditions of the Rabbinic priesthood and religious traditions that eventually ran head-long into conflict with the written Torah; hence, the hostile combat between the Sanhedrin and the Messiah. The two earlier tabernacles however, continue to prescribe the pattern of worship now, even though the physical tabernacles have been replaced with the “*living*” tabernacles of our bodies wherein Yahushua dwells within us, as the doorway and point of access to YAHUWAH, the (our) Creator Father, with the *Torah being circumcised on our hearts* [Rom 2:15; Col 2:11-14; Heb 10:4-18; others].

Scripture requires believers today to recognize, keep, and maintain the **Sabbath** [Exod 20:8; 31:16; Lev 16:31; 24:8; Deut 5:12; Isa 56:2, 6; Matt 12:8; Mark 2:27; others], as well as the various **Feast Days** that Aloahiym Himself has set aside [Exod 23:14; Deut 16:16; Lev 23:41; Zech 14:16-19; others], that were identified during this time when Moses and the Israelites were in the wilderness. Subsequently through the ages, *man’s pattern of worship and life in today’s society has evolved into a contaminated cesspool of what was formerly Aloahiym’s guidance and directives*; with instructions, rules, and regulations incorporating pagan symbols, pagan holidays, and pagan rituals with the practices of worship that were specifically denounced and prohibited by Aloahiym originally; and wherein YAHUWAH issued warning after warning against such practices, and against the darkness and the evil that had moved into men’s hearts before He finally reached the end of His patience over the centuries and took action.

Even today, the original pattern and practice of worship, coupled with the clarity revealed through the later Scriptures (of the Renewed Covenant) is only vaguely recognizable at best. Vast segments of the Body continue their walk with Aloahiym *without consideration* of the divinely ordered path as prescribed within the Scriptures, and certainly without exercising the spiritual gifts of the Ruach, including spiritual vision and discernment, that has already been granted to each and every believer, if they would but use them [1 Cor 12: 1,7; Eph 4:7, 1 Pet 4: 1-11; others].

Evidence of this is reflected in a galvanized and iron-clad acceptance of the traditions handed down through the centuries from our forefathers involving pagan worship practices, justified and condoned with highly erroneous and counterfeit logic derived from pagan worship itself; i.e. the celebration of Christmas, Easter, Halloween, Ash Wednesday, etc., having evolved within societies worldwide to literally operate as a substitute for the Feast Days that YAHUWAH decreed to be kept and maintained forever. Yet, this is precisely the content of the lessons described in much of the First Covenant, and a clear violation of the Torah [Lev 26:1; Deut 4:16; 5:8; 9:12; 27:15; Judges 10:16; 1 Sam 7:3; 2 Chron 14:3; others].

These questions are posited: Does YAHUWAH categorically and kindly accept worship of Him that was adopted and derived from pagan rituals and blood sacrifices, plastered over with man-given



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

*Greek, Latin, German, and other language terms and Names derived from pagan roots such as God, Jehovah, Jesus, Holy Spirit, grace, glory, faith, etc., to identify only a few? Is this the same Set Apart Qodeshi Aloahiym that uniformly required Israel to sever any and all connections with any and all pagan worship, pagan practices, pagan identification, etc., even the pronouncement of pagan names coming off the lips of His people [Exod 23:13; Josh 23:6-7; Psalm 26:4; Jer 5:7; others]? Has YAHUWAH finally changed, and now tolerates that which He despised in earlier times? To what extent will man allow pure, unadulterated hypocrisy and evil to become the standard that was once and permanently established by YAHUWAH, replacing His Ways and instructions with those of carnal understanding predicated on satisfaction of the flesh and evil intent, even where the allowance of pagan rights and rituals in condoned, encouraged, and otherwise promoted by man, knowingly or unknowingly? **Is suddenly what was an abomination . . . now, no longer an abomination before the Presence of the one and only Creator Father YAHUWAH, and His resurrected Son, Yahushua Ha Mashiach?***

Religion, open and subtle rebellion, blind stupidity, various forms of blatant occultic and other not so obvious forms of other witchcraft, and failure to properly perceive what genuine and sincere reverence and dread of YAHUWAH is about on His terms, constitute the foundational culprit behind these practices and belief patterns. Man's acceptance of and promotion of them, especially today, places him in a position of standing in concert and agreement against the Aloahiym of their existence and all creation, and against the Savior/Redeemer/Messiah of their souls.

In three short words: **THIS IS INSANE!** Moreover, the rigid stubbornness of so-called believers to change their ways upon notification, constitutes idolatry [1 Sam 15:23; 2:30; 12:14-15; Deut 9:7, 24; Jer 28:16; 29:32; Job 34:37; Ezek 2:5-8; Isa 19:3; 2 Cor 11:19; Gal 5:19-21; Rev 21:8; 22:14-15; others]; these people offering the casual objection that such practices of worship established by YAHUWAH Himself are subject to *interpretative license*. Religion is interpretative; worship is NOT, and neither are the Scriptures once any believer presses in sufficiently to gain an understanding based on Truth directly from YAHUWAH by and through the leadership of the Ruach ha Qodesh who leads us into all Truth [John 16:13; 14:17; 15:26; 1 John 4:5-6].

Any and all religious practices, ceremonies, rituals, and their respective doctrines, as well as any organization with "church" memberships and assemblies, congregations, ecclesia, ekklesia, order, or by whatever term is used to define them, including synagogues, Messianic and orthodox alike, as well as non-denomination Christian churches and other organizations and assemblies that condone and sponsor the spread of what was specifically forbidden by YAHUWAH **walk down a path of absolute disaster and defeat, notwithstanding how often and how loud their voices carry in song, or how many times they preach and otherwise publicize a "love, grace, tolerance, acceptance, and peace"**



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

message that is NOT of Yahushua, and in accordance with His originally articulated and recorded Scripture [Isa 11:4; Mal 3: 2-6; Matt 23: 13-35; Luke 12:49-51; others].

Case in point: How can YAHUWAH that had repeatedly stated His hatred of homosexuality and lesbianism, and demonstrated his resolve regarding His intolerance [Deut 29:23; Isa 3:9; 13:19; Jer 23:14; Amos 4:11; Zeph 2:9; 2 Pet 2:6; 1 Cor 10:11; Jude 1:7; others], suddenly now permit this evil in societies worldwide, let alone in the worship circles of His priests and assemblies of worship, and further allow the contamination without comment and retribution in the souls and hearts of those individuals who purport to belong to Him? How can what He has established as an abomination now become permissible simply because of the evil in perverted lusts of the flesh, and man-made laws permitting same sex marriages and same sex “relationships” sharing the promulgation and rearing of children, thereby incubating that evil into another generation; the free, unbridled, and uninhibited murder of innocent children through abortions, if for no other reason that it interferes with a lifestyle at the moment, or social standing, and/or assumption of a parental responsibility, or by governmental decree as in the case of certain parts of Asia? How can any country’s system of justice that works to impose an unjust, illogical, repressive, systemically self-serving, evil, perverse, and punitive way of life (extortion) on countless hundreds of millions of men and women because of a liberal and humanistic approach to the dispensation of “justice” (*another word with a pagan root*) based on anything and everything apart from Scripture, be of YAHUWAH as in Europe, Asia, the United States and the rest of the American Continent, and other Western societies?

How can leaders of a country wear the label of a “leader” when they are governing in and through the dictates of Satan? How can the sovereign, national governments of today around the world follow the policies and practices adopted and followed by governments before them that were an abomination to YAHUWAH, and wherein He leveled and obliterated whole societies, their governments, and their corresponding cultural systems because of their intransigence and rebellion to His instructions and ultimate failure to heed His warnings? [See Jer 2:30]. How can true believers of YAHUWAH sit quiet in observance of political correctness, and watch while the perversity of evil slowly, methodically, and with little or no subtlety devours their ability to uphold the ways of YAHUWAH as required by Scripture? Does the sun not shine on the just and unjust alike? [See Job 3:4; 18:5-6; Matt 5:45; 6:23; 12:35; 2 Cor 4:3-6; Rev 21:8]. Are Alohiym’s enemies now acceptable compatriots with whom YAHUWAH’S people stand in agreement and congregate with? [See Num 10:35; 2 Chron 19:2; Psalm 1: 1-6; 34:21; 97:10; Prov 6:16-19; Zech 8:17; Luke 6:22, 43; 11:28; 16:15; Matt 7:20-23; 12:33; 15:19; Luke 11:28; Phil 3:2; 1 Tim 6:5; 2 Tim 3:1-8, 13; 2 John 1: 10-11; 1 Cor 15:33; Jude 1:10; Rev 21:8, 27; others].



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

As various countries and their populations around the globe, both privately and publically (nationalistically; on behalf of their respective governments) continue their pursuit of wealth, power, and influence, it is justified at all costs? What if the pursuit is in conflict with the requirements, demands, and stern warnings of YAHUWAH? What if the receipt of the corresponding rewards for all of the effort, investment, and assumption of risks in any particular society, are allowed by YAHUWAH but for His purposes only? **[See Eccles 4:8; 5:23]**. Would it not be prudent for each and every country and its corresponding population to become intimately well versed in knowing YAHUWAH'S purposes in advance, so as to avoid cataclysmic judgment before it is too late? **[See Eccles 6:1-2]**. Or is the language of **Jer 51: 37-58** and **Rev 18: 1-24** to be put aside and disregarded because of lack of desire to investigate, understand, and comply? ***Do the following words of Scripture have no meaning? Or have the eyes, ears, and minds of men become so dull and calloused, possessing a seared consciousness that evil is called good, and good is called evil*** **[Gen 3:6; Isa 5:20; 32: 6-7; 53:6; Matt 20:15-16; Luke 16:25; John 3:19; Heb 5:13-14; 1 John 1:8-10; Gal 6:3; 2 Tim 3:13; others]:**

Jer 51:37-44 And Babylon shall become heaps, a home for jackals, a horror and a hissing, without an inhabitant. They shall roar together like lions; they shall growl like lions' cubs. In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunk so that they may rejoice and sleep a never-ending sleep, and never awaken, says YAHUWAH. I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats. How Sheshach is captured! And how the praise of the whole earth is seized! How Babylon has become a horror among the nations! The sea has come up over Babylon; she is covered with the multitude of its waves. Her cities are a desert, a dry land and a wilderness, a land in which no man dwells, nor does any son of man pass by it. And I will punish Bel (pagan deity, that is "Baal": aka "Lord" or "LORD" in Hebrew) in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he has swallowed up. And the nations shall not flow together any more to him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

Jer 51:45-49 My people, go out of her midst; and let each man deliver his soul from the fierce anger of YAHUWAH. And let not your heart faint, nor fear the rumor that shall be heard in the land. The report shall come in a year. And after that a report shall come in another year; and violence shall be in the land, ruler against ruler. So, behold, the days come that I will punish the idols of Babylon. And all her land shall be put to shame, and all her slain shall fall in her midst. And the heavens and the earth, and all that is in them, shall shout for Babylon; for the plunderers shall come to her from the north, says Jehovah. As Babylon is to fall for the dead of Israel, so at Babylon the dead of all the earth shall fall.

Jer 51:50-53 You who have escaped the sword, go away; do not stand still. Remember YAHUWAH afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind. We have turned pale because we have heard



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

reproach; shame has covered our faces, for foreigners have come into the holy places of YAHUWAH'S house. **So, behold, the days are coming, says YAHUWAH, that I will punish her idols, and through all her land the wounded shall groan.** Though Babylon should mount up to the heavens, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet **plunderers shall come to her from Me, says YAHUWAH.**

Jer 51:54-56 A sound of a cry comes from Babylon, and great ruin from the land of the Chaldeans, **because YAHUWAH is stripping Babylon,** and the great voice will perish out of her. And her waves will roar like great waters; the noise of their voice is given, because the ravager has come on her, even on Babylon, and her mighty men are captured. Every one of their bows is broken, for **YAHUWAH, the Aloahiyim of vengeance, shall surely repay.**

Jer 51: 57 -58 **And I will make her rulers drunk, also her wise ones, her governors, and her rulers, and her mighty men.** And they shall sleep a never-ending sleep and not awaken, says the King whose name is YAHUWAH of Hosts. So says YAHUWAH of Hosts: The broad walls of **Babylon shall be completely broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and the people shall labor in vain, and the people shall be in the fire, and they shall be weary.**

Zech 5:1-3 Then I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll. And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, **I see a flying roll;** the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits. Then said he unto me, **This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side according to it.**

Zech 5:4-6 I will bring it forth, saith YAHUWAH of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

Zech 7:8-10 And the Word of YAHUWAH Aloahiyim came to Zechariah, saying, So speaks YAHUWAH of Hosts, saying, Judge true judgment, and practice kindness and pity, *each* man to his brother. And do not crush the widow or the orphan, the alien or the poor. And do not devise evil in your heart, of a man *against* his brother.

Zech 7:11-14 **But they refused to listen, and gave a stubborn shoulder, and made heavy their ears from hearing. And they made their hearts adamant from hearing the Law and the Words which YAHUWAH of Hosts has sent through His Ruach, by the former prophets. And great wrath came from YAHUWAH of Hosts. And it will be, as He called, and they did not listen, so they called, and I did not listen, says YAHUWAH of Hosts. But I stormed them away on all the nations whom they did**



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

not know. And the land has been wasted behind them, from passing and from returning; for they made the land of desire a waste.

Matt 24:37 But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Rev 18:4-5 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto Shamayim, and Aloahiym hath remembered her iniquities.

Babylon is a worldwide phenomenon, meaning the whole world's system of economics; power; political, military, religious and humanistic systems of any and all types despite its form . . . are (is) what constitutes Babylon; it is not just one country or another country. Moreover, the world is no longer a composite of individual civilizations where some have access to the world's riches and comforts of living, and others do that do not, in the larger sense of the definition. These issues above face every man, woman, and child, and all of these briefly described events are happening worldwide now, not just in the United States [**Matt 13: 49-50; 24:4, 21-22, 33-39; 1 Cor 7:29-31; others**].

Virtually every continent on the planet has been infected with the evil warned of YAHUWAH, and by its own countries' election and adoption of ways and practices by and of the respective populace and their national and worldly leaders that serve to kindle the wrath of Aloahiym. In most cases but not all, these are issues with sizeable populations numerically that profess to belief in YAHUWAH, even if not using the Hebraic Names. Scripture declares that judgment comes first those who profess such [**Psalm 122:5; Isa 5:7; Jer 21:12; Micah 3:8-12; 1 Pet 4:17; others**]. What then of their fate?

Heb 10:26-31 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, **who hath trodden underfoot the Son of Aloahiym**, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an "un-set apart" thing, and hath done despite unto the Ruach ha Qodesh of unmerited favor? For we know Him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith YAHUWAH. And again, YAHUWAH shall judge his people. **It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living Aloahiym.**



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

In the face of these challenges that strike at the mind and heart of each and every professing believer, comes the question: What, how and when is something to be done so as bring the respective person back into the compassion and unmerited favor of Aloahiym? **On a national basis, the answer lies in a corporate prayer effort, for thus says YAHUWAH:**

2 Chron 7:14 If *My people*, which are called by My name, *shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways;* then will I hear from Shamayim, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

Through the Light of YAHUWAH, we as a people are facing what we are today on the planet. It is not by accident that each and every soul has been placed on the earth at this exact time in the history of mankind. Why? Because our arrival has always been a part of YAHUWAH'S plan since before the foundation of the world and we must walk out our prophetic destiny [**Eph 1:4; Eph 2:10**] and that we should be set apart and without blame [**2 Cor 6:17; Eph 1:4; Eph 2:10; others**]. Accordingly we are built upon the foundation of the emissaries (apostles using the Greek or Catholic term) and the nabiiym (prophets), with Yahushua being the chief cornerstone [**Eph 2:20**], laying up for ourselves an excellent foundation against the time to come; that is now . . . in the present day, so that we may lay hold of eternal life [**1 Tim 6:19**]. Nevertheless, the foundation of YAHUWAH is firm and solid, these people having the seal of YAHUWAH Who fully knows those individuals that belong to Him [**2 Titus 2:19**]. Therefore, let any and all individuals that professes the Name of Yahushua ha Mashiach as their Sovereign Master depart from their respective paths of sin and iniquity while in this world and at this time [**2 Tim 2:19**].

The question is now posited: How does this particular part of the discussion relate to the message of the Man Child? The answer lies in the discernment and recognition of the carnal nature continuing to reign supreme in the hearts and minds of people, Aloahiym's creation, rather than generating excuses for lack of action connected to a false or counterfeit commitment to His Covenant using the steadfast love of YAHUWAH as a means of buying time. The carnal nature cannot submit, and it will not submit to the authority and power of the Ruach ha Qodesh [**Rom 8:7**]. ***Whether an individual is a believer or not, as long as man relies on himself (his or her own flesh) without regard to the ways and council of YAHUWAH, and instead seeks the council and "wisdom" of the world*** through its own brand of gurus and soothsayers (political, economic, business, and religious leaders, sociologists and social activists, certain teachers and professors, governmental bureaucrats, professional technocrats, corporate ladder climbers, various consulting specialists, certain sitting judges rewriting legislation from the bench, media representatives, etc., basically anyone that attempts to usurp the power and authority of Aloahiym through personal, organized, and/or institutional efforts, then man can expect the fallout of judgment derived from the curse that he or she brings on themselves [**Isa 30: 1-7; 31:1-**



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

9; 59: 2-15; Jer 17:4-6, 9-10; others] since the Word of Aloahiym will never change [**Matt 24:35; Mark 13:31; others**]. Thus, the appetites of the flesh continue to be fed from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. ***This is enough to make any true believer want to puke while standing in front of the mirror!***

Cain was 15 years old when he killed Abel who was 12 years old [**Gen 4:8; First Book of Adam, Chapter LXXVII, Page 61**]. Today our worldly societies would excuse such an action as an act of a minor through their humanistic and sociological approaches; yet YAHUWAH held Cain accountable as He did so with Esau [**Gen 4:10-15; Mal 1:3; Rom 9:13**]; yet YAHUWAH knew both of their hearts also for those that are still lodged in the Christian community, even at their respective young tender ages.

A Story with a Lesson:

There was a scorpion that needed to cross the river. A dog happened by, and so the scorpion said to the dog: *"Take me across the river and be kind to me, will you?"* The dog replied: *"If I do this for you . . . and you bite me . . . then I will die!"*

To this the scorpion responded: *"If you die, then I will also die in the water, but I would be very grateful for your help if you would trust me this one time!"* Upon hearing this, the good-hearted dog carried the poisonous scorpion across the river.

However, once they got to the other side of the river, the scorpion bit the dog. The dog, now dying, asked the scorpion: *"Why did you not honor your word? Why did you bite me so as to kill me even though you knew that I was being very kind to you??"* The unrepentant scorpion replied: *"I have no way to restrain myself. I had to bite you. It is my nature!"*

Moral of the Story: Had the dog been listening to YAHUWAH instead of his carnal nature, then he would not have carried the scorpion across the river [1 Cor 6: 15-16; 2 Cor 6:14-16].

Please review the personal revelation given to me in **Part 1 of this message** entitled: ***Third Open Vision: May 2011*** located in the "Preface" Section on Pages 13-15 therein. I have actually had repeated visions concerning this this pervading darkness.

Complete and Total Surrender of the Soul

A surrender of the soul must be a total, complete and unconditional surrender; NOT a partial surrender, and NOT based on what is comfortable for the flesh to stomach and otherwise sacrifice. Emotional zeal in this regard is an aid, but in the end means little [**Jer 17: 9; 16:12; Gen 8:21; Psalm 51:5; Mark 7:21-22; Heb 3:12; James 1:14-15; others**]. What counts are a person's decisions and



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

actions to back up and substantiate his or her words spoken out of a truly repentive heart coupled with a genuine request for forgiveness, for out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks **[Matt 12:34; Luke 6:45]**. True repentance and sincere requests for forgiveness, having nothing whatsoever to do with religious ceremony and procedures, carnal justification, and lies of the soulish nature masquerading as a substitute for what Aloahiym demands of us, constitutes true worship of the heart **[Psalm 12:2-4; Isa 29:13-15; Ezek 33:31; Matt 15:8; John 1:47; Deut 23:21-23; Lev 5:4-5; Luke 6:46; Matt 7:21-23; Matt 25:41-46; Luke 13:24-28; others]**.

This substantive action, coupled with the confessions out of the believer's mouth, since to repeat: out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks **[Luke 6:45; Matt 12:35; 22:37]**, based on the love of the Father, Son, and Set Apart Spirit and genuine emunah and expectation of the performance of the Word by Aloahiym **as He promises repeatedly**, results in what Aloahiym is after from each of His people **[Mark 11:22-24; Rom 15:8; Heb 6:11-13; 2 Cor 1:20, 22; others]**. If a believer is sincere in their moments of discussion with Aloahiym, then they will not return to their sins, repeating the same mistakes. They both repent and mean business; or they don't. Anything to the contrary is compromise. **[See Gal 6:7-8, 3 in that order; Job 15:31; Oba 1:3; others]**.

Both the Mosaic and Davidic Tabernacles bring this requirement to its fullest in meaning. The Mosaic Tabernacle had the "Most Set Apart Place" as the ultimate goal; and the Davidic Tabernacle provided the "prayer closet" otherwise known as the "Secret Place" as in **Psalm 91:1**, aka: other titles such as "pavilion" in **Palm 27:5**; "hiding place" as in **Psalm 32:7**; and other terms denoting the same meaning. In short, the physical appearance and dimensions of the Mosaic Tabernacle yielded to the invisible, internal prayers of man in the Davidic Tabernacle **[See 2 Cor 4:18]**; the internal and individually maintained prayer closet in the *flesh of each soul*, or secret place, superseding the physical confines of a **place** of worship. However, the physical descriptions of the Mosaic Tabernacle continues to hold meaning in reference to identifying an **alter** on which to pour out offerings of the soul (repentance, confessions, worship, praise, and thanksgiving) unto Aloahiym coupled with commitment to comply with the requirements of Scripture, including those of the Renewed Covenant.

Rev 11:1-2 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel (*messenger*) stood, saying, Rise, and **measure the temple of YAH, and the altar, and them that worship therein**. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months.

Here, the city has NOT been *set apart* in truth, but continues to remain pagan; hence, reference as a "holy" city is appropriate.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

The word “church” appears a total 80 times in 79 verses in the **KJV**, all of them in the Renewed Covenant. It is important to differentiate the “*church*,” (having a pagan image behind the Greek root word as earlier stated in Part 1 of this message), and instead referring to the “Assembly” or “Congregation” . . . from the Body of Messiah.

The two are not the same entities, and are not co-equal. Apart from more than just semantic differences, while the Congregation includes the Body of Messiah, the Body of Messiah does not necessarily include all who are members of the Congregation. The distinction lies in the regulation of one’s life in accordance with Scripture and/or traditions (which at least accept Scripture as a foundational truth despite the pollution from religion), and other individuals belonging to one or more religious sects that have adopted their respective religious venue and regimen *in lieu thereof*, as a substitute for what Scripture prescribes. Thus, religious practice and/or a carnal lifestyle but absent organized or institutional religion, may possibly enable any person to be a part of the Temple or Sanctuary, but the adoption of religious tenets or soulish mindsets in conflict and/or in violation of Scripture will jeopardize their inclusion with the Body of Messiah, since those conditions have been declared by Aloahiym from the very beginning. Thus, the issue of salvation comes into focus altogether, since at the bottom line, the respective soul either had accepted Yahushua as the Messiah/Savior/Redeemer and resurrected living Son of the YAHUWAH in substance and in truth, and lived according to Aloahiym’s instructions . . . or they had not. At this point of the discussion, that is clearly a question that only Yahushua can, should, and will address and answer accordingly [**John 8:16; 12:48; James 5:9; 1 Cor 4:5; Rev 3:20; others**].

In **Rev 11:1-2**, John is given a measuring rod and told to measure the: **(1) Temple; (2) the Alter; and, (3) them that worship therein**. The use of a rod is to measure the items identified in the Scripture is a call to exercise discernment; to rightfully discern, distinguish, and analyze that which is being measured from anything and everything in that which is to be evaluated. It is also indicative of the “*plumbline*” issues identified in **Amos 7:7, 8; Isa 28:14-18**; and others where YAHUWAH is calling His people to be held accountable.

The “**Temple**” (or “Sanctuary” in some versions of the Scriptures) here is synonymous with the all-inclusive congregation or assembly of believers, however defined, whether it be self-professed or as measured by religious and non-religious practice alike. The Temple essentially includes any and all persons who consider themselves, or are deemed to be believers regardless of definition, description, labels, and/or other qualifying adjectives. **Connections to religious factions, orders, denominations and non-denominations are irrelevant**. The determining factor is whether one recognizes Yahushua



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

ha Mashiach as the Messiah, Redeemer, and Savior in whatever form of worship or practice. Those who recognize the Creator Father, YAHUWAH but not the Messiah, *ostensibly* are NOT a part of this Temple, and therefore are not included in this broad definition since they are not a part of the larger congregation or body of believers. Those who profess to believe in YAHUWAH and Yahushua as an all-powerful force, or entity, or ***other form of existence different and distinct from Scripture*** are engaged in a form of witchcraft, and are obviously ***excluded*** from the congregation or sanctuary altogether, let alone a part of the Body of Messiah [John 3:3; 18-20, 36; 5:24; 1 John 5:12; Mark 16:16; Heb 12:25].

The “***alter***” is indirectly referring to the physical alter in the Mosaic Tabernacle, wherein animal sacrifices were offered unto YAHUWAH. In the Renewed Covenant, animal sacrifices were replaced with the ***sacrifice of the human will (carnal nature)*** and of course, ***the human heart*** in connection with “***unconditional***” total surrender to the Messiah as Master. To recap in part what was stated earlier in this section, and contrary to religious teaching, one cannot unconditionally surrender one’s heart without also surrendering his or her own personal ***will***; otherwise, the result is a *conditional* surrender, or a surrender on terms that are not of Yahushua, and therefore non-acceptance of Yahushua’s exclusive role, right, and position as Master over the believer’s life. To emphasize this point as was previously stated: in short, one is *either unconditionally surrendered*, or unconditionally sold out, or they are not; ***there is no middle ground***. Anything less than total unconditional surrender is a state of being luke-warm [Rev 3:15-19].

Thus, the instructions to John to “*measure the alter*” constitute an act of divine judgment to discern who (specifically, which believers) are unconditionally surrendered and who are not . . . out of the entire membership of the congregation (aka: Church, Congregation, Assembly, or Temple). ***Those individuals who are not truly and uncompromisingly surrendered to Yahushua in every aspect of life without exception*** are separated from those members to be recognized as the members of the Body of Messiah. In other words, those believers who have not conformed to the requirement of being totally and unconditionally surrendered in the regulation of their lives are monitored, accounted for, and distinguished as being separate from those individuals . . . who are completely sold out unconditionally to the Messiah. Discernment and recognition is made of these persons who never completely surrendered . . . and they are *not* included in the continuing selection process of eligible persons who qualify for the specific rewards given to those people who constitute the “Man Child” Company or “Bride.” *Thus, there are those that belong to the congregation (“Church”), but not necessarily to the Body of Messiah; and there are those who belong to the Body but not necessarily to the Man Child Company.* This point is deliberately repeated so as to provide emphasis.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

It is important to underscore that this selection process for inclusion in the Man Child Company has little to do with the issue of salvation . . . this present discussion is addressing a believer's response to being called as a chosen delegate of Aloahiym to be a part of the Man Child company; not whether or not they qualify for salvation. These two topics are obviously related, but yet are separate and exclusive of one another [Gen 26:12; Matt 18: 23-35; 25:1-46; Luke 8:15; 12:48; Mark 4:3-8, 14-20; others].

To reiterate, the *alter addresses the question of who is absolutely sold out (surrendered) to Yahushua*; that is, how many of us have openly made a display of sacrifice and surrender of our lives (in every respect and in every capacity) to Yahushua against the backdrop of the world, our flesh, our personal intellect, will, determination, emotions, and desires (our carnal nature; our soulish thinking), *such that He (Yahushua) has been made Master of our lives in substance pursuant to the convictions of our heart, and not just with lip service.* John is called to measure this very feature of our walk with Aloahiym when he was given the reed to conduct the measurement [Lev 22: 18-23; Mal 1:14; Rom 6: 6-7, 16-22; Gal 2:20; Phil 1:21; 1 Cor 6:20; 7:21-24; others].

Measuring and discerning *"them that worship therein"* (in the Sanctuary) goes to the core of our emunah in Aloahiym's Word and instructions to us.

John 4:23-24 But the hour cometh and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit (man's spirit and the Ruach) and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. YAHUWAH is Ruach: and they that worship Him must worship him in the Ruach and in truth.

Clearly, it can be seen that Aloahiym is calling us to worship Him in such a fashion that is contrary to the flesh since the flesh is at war with the Ruach [John 3:6; Gal 5:17, 19-21; Rom 7:18-19, 23; 8: 1,4-9, 13; 1 Cor 5:5; 2 Cor 7:1; Gal 4:29; 5:16,17; 6:8; Phil 3:3; 1 Pet 3:18]. Worshipping Aloahiym in the Ruach (and not just the "spirit" realm) is another feature of the list of qualifiers that separate them from the rest of the Body who are serious about their membership as a part of the Man Child Company.

Why is worship in the Ruach so critical? First, Yahushua commands it; and secondly, how can you have a relationship of love, intimacy, and "oneness" with Aloahiym if you remain embattled or at war with Aloahiym? Seemingly unable to stress this point enough, *worship out of or through the carnal nature (that identifies with the "flesh") is simply prohibited.* If the flesh form of worship is the believer's sole means communicating with Aloahiym, then he or she has to necessarily change the pattern and the process or face the consequences [Rom 7:14-25]. To repeat what was mentioned earlier, Aloahiym cannot and will not command us to do something that is impossible [1 Cor 10:13];



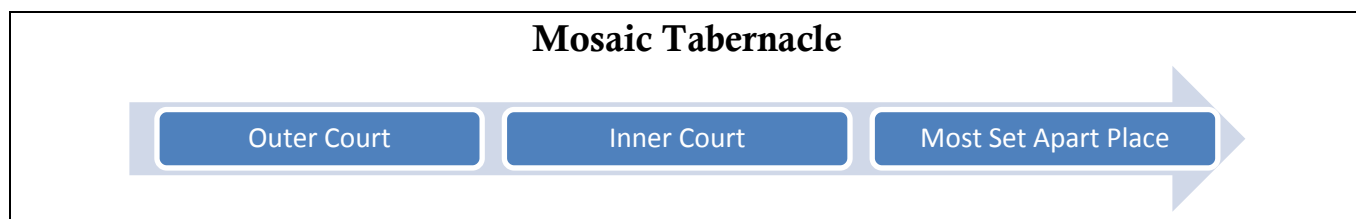
The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

thus, Aloahiym is affording His people every opportunity to move beyond the confines of their carnal nature, and to perceive, acknowledge, and recognize Him in and through our individual respective spirits that consist of Him, and from whom we were created [See 2 Cor 4:18; 1 Cor 10:18]. Worship of YAHUWAH through the spirit of man when it is aligned to the Ruach is precisely what Aloahiym is after [John 3:5, 36; 5:24; 6: 47-58, 63; others].

Overview of the Outer Court, Inner Court, and Most Set-Apart Place

Rev 11:2 is an instruction to leave out the court which is without the Temple (“*outer court*”) for it is given over to the Gentiles (Greek term for “enemies of YAHUWAH”) to trample. Thus, we are told in advance that Aloahiym is surrendering this portion of the Temple to His enemies for a (fixed) season of 42 months . . . the time of the greatest tribulation period (aka: “purification period”) for believers **AND all other mankind on the earth which is set to occur**. During this time, any believer remaining on the face of the earth will be tested and challenged above and beyond anything man has ever faced in the history of this planet, culminating in the choice between the highly personal and individual decision to serve Satan, or to serve Aloahiym. Hence, the Scriptural reference of **Josh 24:14-15, 19-20** in the beginning of the Preface of Part 1 of this message is brought into focus; and the intensity of this moment of decision cannot be overstated [See Rev 13:8, 10; 14: 14-20; 21:7; 22:15; others].

Fundamentally, ***all individuals other than those who are caught up as a part of the Man Child Company, will experience this tribulation period differently than the Man Child Company members.*** In essence, this means that individuals will have to make decisions about whom they truly serve and worship . . . without exception. When this event takes place, then hardened religious and carnal mindsets in all souls will literally be put to the final test [Matt 24: 7-13; 1 Cor 10:21; Rev 6:9-11; 7:14-17; others]. The omission of the mention of the other courts of the Mosaic Tabernacle does not render them as less important. On the contrary, their respective roles in Aloahiym’s grand design more closely identifies with their spiritual growth while on the earth, and therefore their respective ability to withstand the challenges that they also will face.



Linear Illustrative Process of Spiritual Growth in and through the Mosaic Tabernacle



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

The level of spiritual growth attained through progression from one court to another will have everything to do with the believer's ability to survive the oncoming challenge pursuant to their respective perception of events (in the natural) through their spiritual discernment . . . or *through the eyes of their flesh*. These moments will ascertain whether some people are included in YAHUWAH'S Book of Life (*Hai*) or whether they are not. *If* and *how* they react to these challenges, clinging to the promises of Aloahiym's Word and their respective levels of emunah will necessarily, be the determining factors [Ezek 22: 30-31; Rev 12: 11-13; 13: 3-10; 12-18; 14:6-13; 16:1-9; 12-16; 17:6-8; 18:1-24; 19:10, 18-21; 20:12-13; others].

Outer Court:

The relevance of the **outer court** that is identified here is significant. The **outer court is synonymous with the Feast of Passover** (Heb: *Pesah*) originally celebrating the "passing over" of the messenger (or "angel" out of the English texts, but the word having a pagan origin) of death over the homes and dwellings of the Israelites while in Egypt, including all other persons as well who painted their door and window posts with the blood of a sacrificial lamb [Exod 12:12-14]. Those who covered their door and window posts with the blood of the lamb that was sacrificed lived and their households were preserved; while those who did not paint their door posts suffered the loss of their first born to death. In the same way, Yahushua later made the ultimate sacrifice for our souls through His death and resurrection so that we might live eternally in the life (*hai*) of YAHUWAH [John 3:16; many others]; and not only ourselves, but also our households [Acts 16:31-32].

Pursuant to the Renewed Covenant, Passover is directly connected with the receipt of one's salvation. When a believer initially accepts Yahushua for Who He is, and what He is (in the life of that new believer), then as stated earlier, that new believer is essentially an infant in Aloahiym's family. This period is usually accompanied by great expressions of sincere desire, naïve innocence and purity from a carnal standpoint, but with child-like trust, and an emotional but well intentioned resolve out of the flesh (such as an infant) because the newly regenerated believer simply is too young in Aloahiym in their cognitive approach to obedience to Scripture and YAHUWAH'S instructions; yet they possess the essential requirements of the beginning developmental characteristics for the start of their journey of discovery with Aloahiym, at the expense of their heretofore ingrained and well-rehearsed habits of sin that were and are still, of the world and the flesh. Thus, these believers are essentially "infantile" as to their knowledge, understanding, and worship practices. Since they are as yet undeveloped and immature in the ways and precepts of Aloahiym, then they are expected to grow (into maturity) over time such that they take their respective place in the "offensive" (as opposed to "defensive") expansion of the Reign (Kingdom) of Aloahiym, making decisions in their lives that would be commensurate with their spiritual growth.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

For most believers, this process requires time and great patience that is necessitated due to the continuing conflict between the new believer, the world, and the suppression of his or her fleshly appetites. Since each new believer is called to become a disciple of Yahushua, and not just a convert, this process is seemingly problematic for some, and not for others. The challenges encountered along the way are designed to strengthen the believer in His or Her walk with Aloahiym. Through the course of the newly developed relationship with the Creator Father and the Messiah, much time is spent in this initial stage wherein the spiritual foundation for further growth is being constructed in the hearts and minds of new believers, as well as more experienced individuals who have spent more time in these initial stages (of growth). The role and movement of Aloahiym is perceived through the eyes of the flesh, and not those of Aloahiym. Knowledge and understanding of the Word is largely through carnal understanding pursuant to the realm of the natural only; not having any significant encounters in either the spirit realm or the Realm of the Ruach ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH at least that can be readily perceived by the new believer. Thus, in terms of the believer's composition of Spirit, Soul, and Body, the ***"outer court" is also likened to the flesh of the believer.***

For reasons dictated and controlled by the believer, (a consequence of their own free will and corresponding decisions) he or she would NOT have moved into a higher state of maturity in and through the Ruach; and *Aloahiym is still perceived as being separate and distinct from the believer.* In this court, there is usually a carnal understanding of the Presence of Aloahiym ***only without the experience of His Presence on a significant basis.*** Since experiential interactivity between the soul and Aloahiym is rare (a result of feeding and nourishing the believer's flesh); and since ***truth (truth equals the light of YUAHUWAH, Yahushua, and the Ruach Ha Qodesh, and displaces all darkness)*** [See Mark 4:22; Luke 12:2; Rom 12:1-2; Acts 26:18] **cannot be learned**, but only experienced as stated earlier in this message, then *perception* of the meaning and understanding of the Word is contaminated, skewed, and perverted with, in, and through the darkness of the soul (particularly through religion and reliance on carnal reasoning and mindsets alone), pursuant to the believer's trust in *his or her* respective carnal abilities and satisfaction thereof, instead of being properly and exclusively placed in Aloahiym. [See 2 Tim 3:7; 2 Chron 16:7-9; John 12:46; Rev 12:11; 19:10; others].

The Outer Court was intended to be a preliminary training ground for greater, higher, and deeper spiritual growth; synonymous with entering elementary and/or middle school. At some point, a person either moves to a higher grade, or gets left behind as other individuals pass him or her by when they graduate to the Inner or Middle Court. The requirements for graduation rely entirely on the initiative and desire of the believer since YAHUWAH *guarantees to reveal Himself tangibly* to those who love Him enough to obey His commands [John 14:18, 21-23; 16:14], to respond to the



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

believer's prayers, and otherwise reveal the mysteries of Aloahiym to the Believer [See Gen 26:3-5; Zech 12:10; Jer 29:12-14; 24:7; Luke 11:9-10, 28; Heb 11:6; Deut 4:29-31; Isa 59: 20-21; Rev 3:20-21; 22:14; others]. Hence, since Aloahiym cannot break His Word [Num 23:19; Luke 21:33; Titus 1:2], ***the only barrier to one passing into one of the following courts are those that are erected by the respective believer***; thus, as stated earlier, man becomes his own worst enemy. Therefore, those individuals who remain in the Outer Court are to be trampled over by Aloahiym's enemies [Luke 21:24; Rev 11:2; 2 Thes 2:3-12].

Inner Court

The ***Inner or Middle Court*** experience of the Mosaic Tabernacle is tantamount to the arrival of the Feast of Pentecost (*Heb: Shavuot*) [Acts 2: 1-4]. Shavuot was the event long awaited by the Israelites and the multitudes of Israel during the time of Yahushua's first visit, who were finally given notice by Yahushua [Luke 24:45] that something was about to happen, although the disciples at the time had no idea what to expect except that they would be "*endued or clothed with power from on high*" (*Shamayim*) [Luke 24:49]. Shavuot, with multiple descriptions throughout the Book of Acts and the rest of the Renewed Covenant, was the appointed feast employed by YAHUWAH wherein a tangible union and demonstration of the supernatural, divinely ***perfect power*** of Aloahiym was allowed (by Aloahiym) to combine with the ***imperfect*** lower abased natures and labors of men (in other words, manifest in union with their respective "*carnal natures*"). Throughout the First Covenant, the power and majesty of Aloahiym was *never* in dispute, with His power, esteem and honor often being witnessed, experienced, acknowledged, and recognized by Aloahiym's people and enemies alike. However, the Ruach Ha Qodesh was NOT dwelling within the hearts of man UNTIL the Feast of Shavuot in Acts 2-1-4, pursuant to the death and resurrection of the Messiah [John 15:26; 16:7; 7:39]. For obvious reasons, this event constituted a life or death issue and ***turning point*** in man's spiritual development; with the result that ***any believer today who seeks the face and presence of Aloahiym diligently*** may witness and experience the Realm of the Ruach ha Qodesh as He leads that person into all truth [John 16:13].

Thus, the *Inner Court* is an internal chamber within the heart and mind of the believer wherein he or she may consecrate himself or herself; and press in to the sheer Presence of YAHUWAH by engaging in ***worship within the execution stake*** instead of from the outside of the stake (Cross). In other words, the ***spirit of the believer*** is engaged in worship instead of simply the soulish nature of the intellect, carnal understanding, mechanical physical or religious procedures, and rote memory of Scripture *without* the expectancy of witnessing and experiencing the demonstration of power that only the Ruach can manifest through the individual. The *Inner Court* is a place wherein the believer may have a tangible communion with Aloahiym that is intensely personal outside of the five physical



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

senses of the flesh (outside of the realm of the natural); and where the “divine council with prudent understanding”, love, royalty, esteem and honor, shakan and kabod, and sheer Presence of Aloahiym supersede the cognitive faculties of human logic, worldly produced mindsets and other strongholds, etc., which heretofore had prohibited the believer from having a distinctly spiritual encounter with his or her Creator . . . YAHUWAH Aloahiym.

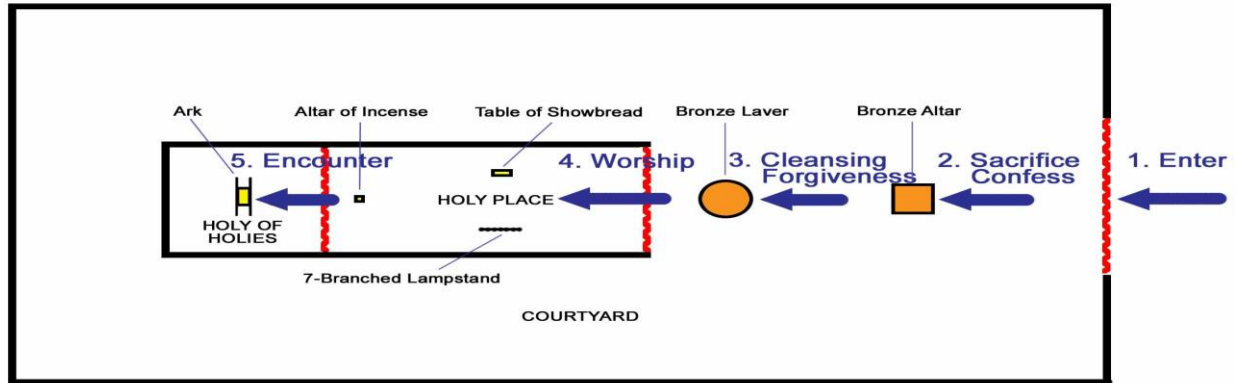
The Inner Court is also where Aloahiym may be partially experienced without the necessity of complete surrender of the soul. In other words, the experiences in this court may be temporarily short such that the experience comes to an end after some period of time, and wherein the believer resorts to his or her previous condition, but presumably changed or impacted by the experience. The experience or experiences are necessarily designed to bring about spiritual growth; thus, the impact on the individual is meant to be long-lasting and hopefully permanent, since ***Aloahiym allowed the experience for His reasons***, which always, always are to baruch the individual, and not to hurt him or her. Assuming the experiences are directed by and possibly in the Ruach, then truth is experienced by the believer which leads to more and greater experiences as the believer progresses in his or her respective spiritual walk.

The Inner Court is said to provide a “deposit” or *down payment* of Aloahiym’s esteem and honor, but NOT a full measure of Aloahiym’s infinite Presence; this being reserved for the experience of that which is a part of being behind the veil in the *Most Set Apart Place* [2 Cor 1:22; 5:5; Eph 1:13-14; others] in reference to the Mosaic Tabernacle. At that time, only the High Priest was allowed behind the veil, and his life had to measure up to the standards of purity and righteousness imposed by Aloahiym. ***Failure to do so meant instant death*** [Lev 16:2].

The *limited* measure of the esteem and honor of the Ruach Ha Qodesh comes with the presence of the Ruach ha Qodesh upon the acceptance of the Messiah and the Set Apart Spirit [Rom 8:15; 1 Cor 3:16; 12:3; 2 Cor 3:3, 6; 2 Thes 2:13; 1 John 4:2; others]. However, Aloahiym is infinite in every aspect of His existence; therefore, the attributes of the Ruach are literally infinite and unlimited as well. The revelation of the remaining impact of the Ruach’s presence is still yet to be fully experienced; occurring at a later time in Aloahiym’s time table of events; specifically the *Feast of Tabernacles*, an event that has had only a *limited* historical counterpart to date; although some scholars contend that there has been *no* counterpart event as such.



Flow of Worship



Copyright 2011, Ralph F. Wilson (pastor@joyfulheart.com). Permission to reprint is granted if copyright information is included

In the above drawing, the Mosaic Tabernacle has been drawn to illustrate the movement of Aloahiym's people for purposes of worship. At this time in the development of the Israelites, they were the chosen people to be used as both an example and vanguard against a backdrop of unbelievers; that is, pagan worshipers. Through Moses, Aloahiym designed, developed, and mandated how His people were to transcend from their present status of observance and practice of His ways, to becoming true worshipers in spirit and in truth [Josh 24: 22-24; Deut 26:17; Job 15:6; Luke 19:22; John 4:23-24].

In reference to the various courts, the Holy of Holies refers to: **"Most Set Apart Place"**; the Holy Place refers to: **"Inner Court"**; and the Courtyard is in reference to the: **"Outer Court"**.

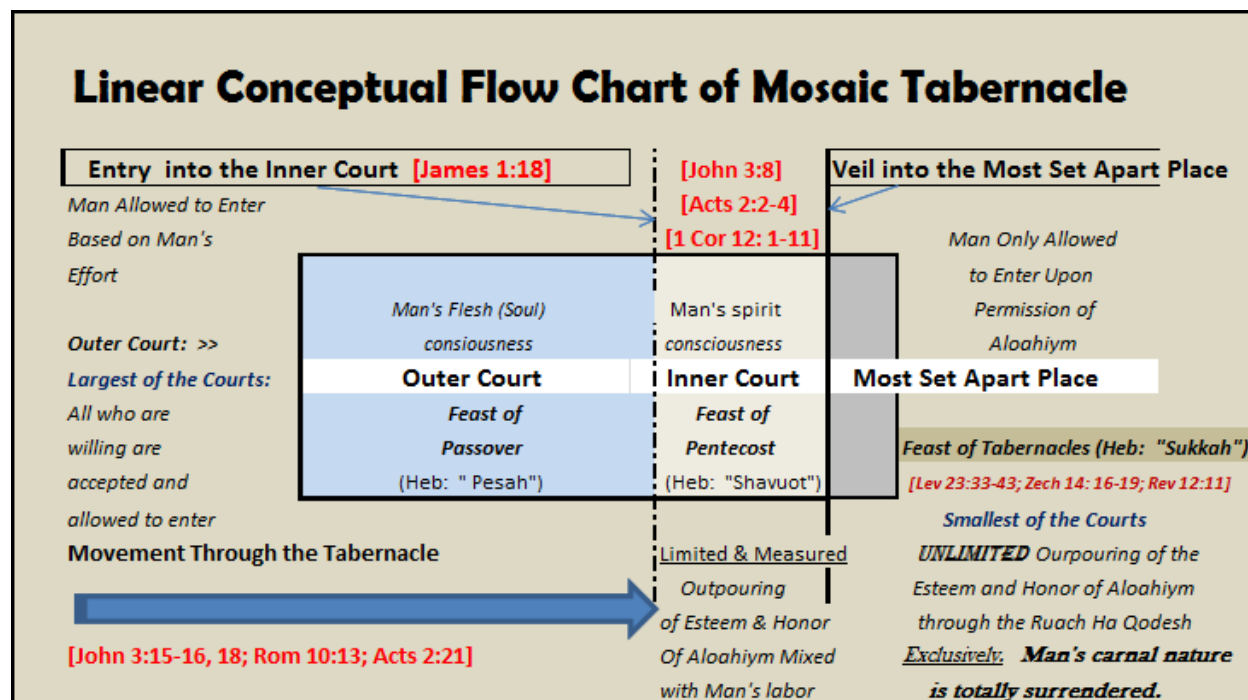
The above diagram also depicts a linear walk starting at the entrance into the Tabernacle. However, in truth and throughout the history of man, **Aloahiym has moved His people through cycles of spiritual experiences relative to their growth**, wherein they had revealed to them that which was of Aloahiym and that which was not, in order for them to move from one court to another. Therefore, the walk in and through each of the courts is NOT necessarily a logical sequence of steps . . . as it is a set of a particular series of circular steps moving cyclically in a designated direction, somewhat akin to dancing. One might move across the dance floor, but necessarily in a straight line. So it is with the steps of worship in and through the courts, be it in the physical tabernacles; or more pointedly in the light of the Ruach ha Qodesh within the spirit and soul of a believer, through a series of maneuvers that will take the individual where Aloahiym is directing him or her.

The diagram below serves to depict a flow chart of the connection of the three courts with the corollary of the appointed Feasts of YAHUWAH, and the corresponding relationship of the **Outer**



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Court that is to be "left out" of John's measurement in **Rev 11:2**, and the ensuing battle during the Great Tribulation Period that is imminent and concurrent with this event.



As can be seen from this illustration, each court represents a progressive movement toward Aloahiym's goal of bringing His people into the *Most Set Apart Place*. Thus, the relationship of the *Outer Court*, clearly depicting a lifestyle of those individuals living in the flesh that is hostile with the Ruach, faces an obviously a much tougher time for basic *physical survival* during the Great Tribulation Period; as well as *spiritual survival* following their physical death since sin continued to prevail in their respective lives [Rom 8:1-6, 12-13; John 3:19; 15:4; Titus 2:11-14; Gal 5:16-25; others]. Thus, the question is posited: **Why do these individuals who purport to be believers, continue in a pattern of a lifestyle that necessarily holds them in bondage to the flesh knowing that this Outer Court is specifically excluded from John's measurements by order of Aloahiym?** Those individuals who represent themselves as believers but who remain ignorant of the Scriptures, and continue in the regulation of their lives devoid of the spiritual growth that is required of YAHUWAH, in essence . . . sign their own death warrant. This is precisely why Yahushua came to the earth; to be that curse that was to be hung on a tree [Gal 3:13]. Here again, the rebellious nature of the carnal nature is highlighted. Paul makes this clear in **Rom 7:14-25**.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

The Inner Court then is where the **guarantee** of the Ruach Ha Qodesh is to be found such that the individual may still face physical death, but be preserved spiritually pursuant to his or her spiritual growth [2 Cor 1:22; 5:5; Eph 1:13; others]. Absent this spiritual growth, but having confessed and lived a life of compliance with religious and/or carnal practices, each individual must examine where they stand relative to the dictates of Scripture. Since the **Inner Court is only a sample** of the greater measure of Aloahiym's unsurpassed brilliance of His esteem and honor that is to come, this court is intended to be for training purposes . . . among other functions . . . wherein the individual would hopefully be motivated and committed to pressing into to that place behind the veil, called the *Most Set Apart Place*. ***Entrance into the Inner Court is entirely voluntary, so the burden of pressing into the Ruach and beyond is at the initiative of the believer; remembering that the progressive movement is cyclical.***

Most Set Apart Place (aka: Qodeshi Place)

The ***Most Set Apart Place of the Mosaic Tabernacle*** is analogous the Feast of Tabernacles; the rehearsal of which is celebrated over several days, and consisting of three separate feasts: *Feast of Trumpets*, *Day of Atonement*, and the final one, *Feast of Tabernacles* (Heb: *Sukkot*); the composite group of these fall feasts being labeled collectively as the Feasts of Tabernacles, which by itself lasts eight days.

In the Mosaic Tabernacle, the *Most Set Apart Place* was behind the "veil" dividing the resting place of the Ark of the Covenant (*Realm of YAHUWAH*) from the other areas of the sanctuary; and wherein those who entered were only those whom Aloahiym allowed. The *Most Set Apart Place* was YAHUWAH'S protected Realm here on the earth in this dimension, and was closed off to man [Exod 26:33-34; Lev 16:2-34; Num 18:3]. Why? Man had not been offered salvation as yet since the Messiah had not yet been sacrificed on the execution stake that was to take place at the appointed time . . . *Passover* [Heb 9:7-15]. Thus, YAHUWAH allowed only the High Priest appointed by Moses (pursuant to YAHUWAH'S instructions) according to the bloodline of Aaron to enter, and then only once a year on the Day of Atonements (Heb: *Yom Kippur*) for the multitudes [Exod 30:10].

Among many meanings associated with this particular day, Yom Kippur also reveals the **work of the Messiah Yahushua as the only High Priest** after the order of Melchizedek [Heb 5:10; 6:20] that was suitable; that is, the Messiah being without blemish (sin) and therefore eligible to accomplish the task [Heb 9:24-28; 10:1-14]. Upon the death of the Messiah, the veil hanging in Solomon's Temple at the time was literally torn from top to bottom, allowing all mankind *thereafter* to enter into the protected Realm of YAHUWAH [Matt 27:51; Mark 15:38; Heb 6:19-20; 9:3; 10:20], ***who are willing to pay the price of being "set apart" as Yahushua was (is) set apart for us*** [1 John 2:3-6; 1:6-9; 3:6;



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

4:17; John 15:4-6; others]. *Those conditions and standards established by YAHUWAH for man at that time are the same that are in place today,* and those rules for entry have been inscribed throughout the Scriptures from the very beginning **[Lev 10:1; Num 3:3-4; 18:1-3; Ezek 44:13-14; Jud 1:7; Matt 11:20-24; 12:40-45; 25: 1-12, 41-46; Mark 9:43-50; others].** Thus, not all persons are entitled to move behind the veil simply because of membership in the Body. Such movement is a hope, not a guarantee **[Heb 6:19]**, since there are conditions to be satisfied **[Lev 16:2; Col 2:12-13; 3:1; others].** And again to emphasize, the issue here is not salvation since it a result of the unmerited favor of Yahushua **[Eph 2:5, 8; 2 Tim 1:9; others]**, but participation in the incomparable shakon and kabod of Aloahiym that comes with entry behind the veil.

Just as the unsurpassed brilliance, esteem and honor of YAHUWAH was manifested in and through Yahushua *without limit; He as the Messiah being one with YAHUWAH* **[John 10:30; 17:11]**, so too is the manifestation of His Presence *without limit* behind the veil. Moses wore a veil over his face in order to shield the Israelites from this brilliance because the flesh of man could not handle it. As Paul pointed out, given the brilliance and intensity of the event then, then how much more so when the literal infinity of Aloahiym is revealed openly to those who enter behind the veil **[2 Cor 3: 7-17]**, which is a corollary rehearsal for the Feast of Tabernacles that is to be held openly (not behind the veil) at some time in the near future?

The Feast of Tabernacles constitutes the rehearsal of the celebration of that event; something that has yet to fully take place. *Sukkot* is the showplace of YAHUWAH'S esteem and honor without the interference of man. In other words, during this specific time, Aloahiym will NOT be empowering man's labor any longer given the impediments of his or her carnal nature, but rather revealing His splendor, magnificence, brilliance, truth, etc., without filtering it through the impurity and limited understanding of man's soul, dark as it is heretofore. Sukkot is NOT a down payment of YAHUWAH'S Esteem and Honor, Shakan and Kabod, but is instead ***the unlimited and infinite demonstration of the unsurpassed and incomparable divine power and majesty of Aloahiym directly from the Throne Room of YAHUWAH manifesting on the earth at that time.*** It is a demonstration only because of the exceedingly greater display that is constant, never-ending, and eternal in Shamayim. However, it is synonymous and a perfect image of, and with, that which is eternal in Shamayim, just as Yahushua is the perfect image and likeness of YAHUWAH **[By analogy -- Heb 1:3, 8; Phil 2:6; John 7:38; 8:12, 58; 14:6-7, 9-12; 17:4-5; others]**, as well as the start of the pre-eminent Reign of Yahushua here on the earth at the beginning of the new millennium.

Thus, the actual event of *Sukkot*, yet to physically occur in full, is analogous to entering behind the veil; an experience that is clearly depicted in the events described in the Scriptures regarding the mountain of transfiguration **[Matt 17:2-8; Luke 9:28-36; Mark 9:2-8; John 1:14; Heb 2:14-17; 10:5;**



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

others]. The timing of this event was during the Feast of Sukkot; consequently this was the reason that Peter asked Yahushua if he should prepare a tabernacle (aka: shelter, booth, tent; hence, Heb: *sukkot*), which was according to Jewish custom and YAHUWAH'S instructions **[Lev 23:42-43; Neh 8:14; others].**

As the Mosaic Tabernacle has since been superseded by the incarnation, death, and resurrection of the Messiah, the relationship to **Rev 11:2** reveals to the believer that the walk into eternity is only accomplished through the shed Blood of the Lamb for salvation; with the message of the Man Child (aka: Bride; Overcomers; Manifested Sons; etc., being complete for those who qualify to enter into Aloahiym's esteem and honor behind the veil figuratively, or more precisely, to go before the Throne of Unmerited Favor of YAHUWAH literally, since it is during the time of the Feast of Tabernacles that the Man Child is caught up **[Rev 12:5]** to Shamayim.

The Attainment of "Oneness"

The goal of attaining *oneness* is addressed throughout the Scriptures in terms of the calling of Aloahiym's followers to worship YAHUWAH as "*one*" called out people, as well as to come into the spiritual condition of "*oneness*" with Him **[Jer 32:39; Ezek 37: 16-19; Zech 8:20-23; 14:9; Isa 35:8; Zeph 3:9; Acts 2:46; 4:32; 1 Cor 12:12, 25-27; Gal 3:28; Eph 4:3-6; Col 3:11; John 5:23; 17:11, 21-23; Heb 2:11; 10:20; others].** The question is therefore posited: How do you measure oneness, and using what kind of a scale? The Scriptures provide clear, concise, and tangible answers to these questions when studied ***outside the context*** of religion and the carnal process of rationalization. No person will ever attain this goal when examining Scripture and the real intent of YAHUWAH for all believers, if the significance of this goal is not clearly, tangibly, and succinctly made plain to them **[See 1 Cor 13:12; James 1:22-25].**

The core issue of "oneness" is a function of where and with who the soul identifies itself. Does the soul identify with itself, separated and apart from YAHUWAH and Yahushua, or does it identify expressly with, and as a part of . . . YAHUWAH and Yahushua **[John 5:17, 23; 8:58; 10:30; 14: 9-10, 23; 1 John 5:7; Phil 2:6; Heb 1:3; others].** **Never in Scripture as the Messiah, did YAHUSHUA EVER IDENTIFY WITH THE FLESH!** *Yahushua always identified with the Father YAHUWAH, and the same requirement is true for each and every believer today.*

From this context, ***worship "from within" the execution stake*** (in other words, from "*within the blood*" that was spilled by Yahushua as opposed to being simply an onlooker or observer of His execution from the outside of events, and therefore separate from Yahushua in identity) becomes a tangible, distinctive, and identifiable step in one's spiritual growth. The message of Yahushua



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

requiring us to eat His body and drink His blood is the specific condition for every believer who accepted Yahushua as Savior/Redeemer/Messiah wherewith they shall have the eternal life (hai) with and of YAHUWAH, and Yahushua [John 6:48-58]. These commands were not referring to the physical bread (manna) during the time of Moses that Aloahiym used to feed the Israelites, wherein only the *flesh* could partake, eat, and become pleasantly satiated with a full belly, but did little or nothing to their individual respective spirits other than as a type and shadow lesson pertaining to their flesh. Rather the believer must be consumed with the very essence of the Ruach of Yahushua, and so fill the individual spirits of those people who are to become true believers and attain eternal life; *conditional however, upon the intake of Yahushua's Blood and Body into their own respectively*. In other words, their respective spirits had to become like His! [See Matt 5:48; Phil 3:12-15]. Furthermore, if one does NOT eat His Body and drink His Blood, then that person is already dead [John 6:53].

Therefore, worship from “*within the execution stake*” (or from “*within the blood*”) is the believer's recognition and acceptance by YAHUWAH and Yahushua . . . as having been willing to pay the price of the flesh so as to be worthy of attaining the oneness that is addressed in John 17: 11, 21-23. In this stage of worship, the believer necessarily would have tasted His Blood and eaten His Body, having progressed beyond the bounds that the flesh figuratively engenders, wherein Yahushua's Flesh and Blood have become a daily diet while in this dimension. It is this movement that takes a believer behind the veil and into the Most Set Apart Place; into the Secret Place of the Most High to abide “within” the shadow (“esteem and honor”) of the Almighty [Psalm 91:1; 52:8; 61:4; 64:10; 119:1-176; John 15:7; Deut 6:6; Isa 8:14; 1 John 4:15-16; others].

To reiterate from Chapter 2 hereof, Gen 1:26-27 declares that Aloahiym created man in His perfect image and likeness; and YAHUWAH blew His *Ruach* into the nostrils of man. ***Thus, in as much as the Messiah Yahushua and the Ruach ha Qodesh came forth from the Creator Father YAHUWAH [John 8:14, 42; 13:3; 16:28; 15:26; 17:8], so did man . . . albeit, man came forth in a different manner or process than Yahushua and the Ruach; however, man still came from the same source . . . that is, YAHUWAH.*** Hence, the essence of the origin (YAHUWAH) is the same. Though Yahushua and the Ruach came forth from the Creator Father without sin; man was born into sin. The barbaric execution of Yahushua as the sacrificial lamb was purposed by YAHUWAH to remove the stain of sin from man once and for all, subject only to man's receipt for his or her respective salvation by and through emunah in the death of the Messiah [John 16:16, 28; 14:6]. Thus, ***oneness is the restoration of man's spirit to his origin . . . that is YAHUWAH;*** and this goal . . . is the ultimate goal of YAHUWAH for man. In other words, YAHUWAH seeks to restore man unto the perfect image and likeness of



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Himself having sent the Messiah Yahushua to earth as the only eligible sacrifice of shed blood by His death and resurrection by which this may happen [John 10:16; 17: 17-23; Heb 5:9; 12:10; others].

Contrary to popular knowledge, YAHUWAH Aloahiym has a soul [Jer 5:9, 29; 6:8; 9:9; others] and of course, and also constitutes the Ruach ha Qodesh (His entirely unique and exclusive “Spirit”, to use the English translated term) [John 4:24; 2 Cor 3:17]. Therefore, *oneness* entails bringing the soul and the spirit of man into the oneness of YAHUWAH and Yahushua (the same image, likeness, attributes, nature, and characteristics so as to be “inseparable” from that of YAHUWAH and Yahushua; so as to *identify with the very ways, nature, and attributes of Aloahiym*) [1 Cor 6:17], just as Yahushua declared regarding Himself and the Father [John 10:30; 14:7, 9-10]. All believers that have been called into the Lambs Book of Life (*Hai*) are given a reminder that **as Yahushua is (in the present tense), so are we in this world** [1 John 4:17]. Our instructions from Yahushua are to be perfect as our Creator Father in Shamayim is perfect [Matt 5:48; Luke 6:40; Phil 3:15], and to walk as He walked (while on the earth) [1 John 1:7; 2:6; 1 Pet 2:21; Col 2:6], so that *oneness* with YAHUWAH in His Truth and Light, may be attained [Isa 55:8-11].

Moreover, the scale used for this litmus test of measurement is according to the standards of Aloahiym that He has declared in the Torah and throughout the Renewed Covenant, which is precisely how Yahushua lived His life on the earth. Central to man’s use of this scale for the believer’s purposes of ascertaining exactly how YAHUWAH weighs his or her respective life against His standards is exactly the purpose behind the journey described in Jer 29: 11-14 and Heb 11:6, 1 and the topic of Chapter 3 hereof. To reiterate an earlier statement, *Yahushua is no hypocrite*; He has not instructed us to do something that cannot be done [1 Cor 10:13], and He never spoke forth a prayer that wasn’t answered . . . for every believer who both elects and is willing to pay the price of the sacrifice of the flesh! [See Matt 7:7; 21:22; Mark 11:23-24; Luke 11:9-10; 1 John 3:22; 5:14-15; 16:24; Prov 15:29; James 5:16; Heb 11:6-7; Jer 29: 11-13].

Thus, the goal of oneness, and YAHUWAH’S directives to believers to accomplish it, necessarily ***requires man to make a carnal decision*** to pursue this goal at all costs, such that his or her respective SOUL and SPIRIT becomes a mirror image and likeness of YAHUWAH, ***and conjunctively***, that man’s spirit takes on the same Light and Truth as that of YAHUWAH [1 Cor 6:17; John 3:6; Rom 8:14], pursuant to the soul becoming properly aligned subserviently with his or her spirit, and man’s spirit being properly aligned subserviently with the Ruach ha Qodesh [2 Cor 3:18; 5:17; Rom 8:29; 12:2; Eph 4:22-24; Col 3:10; John 14:10; 17:19, 21-23]. Once the alignment process is complete (and not before), then the divine nature of Aloahiym is able to flow unimpeded *through* man ***without limitation***, subject only to the Will and Purposes of YAHUWAH [2 Pet 1:4; Phil 4:13; Eph 3:16, 20; Gen 5:24; Col 1:11; Isa 40:31; Zech 10:12; others].



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

As earlier stated, it is important to note that prior to the completion of the alignment process, the flow of Aloahiym may have begun, but with limitations. Why? Because there is still the mixture of light and darkness as mentioned earlier, (i.e., the Pentecost experience); therefore, oneness with YAHUWAH and Yahushua is not complete as yet since His unsurpassed and supernatural, exceedingly brilliant Esteem and Honor (NOT “*glory*” since this word has pagan roots) may be flowing in only limited measure. ***The unlimited flow of Aloahiym can only happen when all darkness in man’s soul (and spirit because of the effect of the soul on the spirit) is dispelled by and through the illumination of YAHUWAH’S Light into that individual; that is, upon his or her soul so as to bring about a change of condition on the respective spirit.***

Fundamental throughout Scripture is that YAHUWAH demands that His people be unified as “one people” in their recognition, acceptance, and worship of Him as the exclusive Aloahiym, whether they originate of Jewish blood or non-Jewish blood (Jew vs. Gentile) [Gen 17:10-13; Ezek 36:24; 37: 21-24; Deut 30: 3-4; Isa 27: 12-13; Rom 1:16; 2:9-10; 10:11-13; Gal 3:10-11, 28; others]. However, the salient, most conspicuous and overwhelming desire is that YAHUWAH’S people, those who are genuinely called by Him and respond accordingly . . . become “one” with Him ***directly***. Once again to reemphasize, Yahushua was slaughtered, in part, for this very reason [John 5:18; Phil 2:6].

Oneness is therefore the “*accomplishment*” or attainment of becoming one with YAHUWAH, and one with Yahushua. It is the express, written, and unmitigated goal of YAHUWAH that each and every soul ***who is willing to pay the price*** of sacrifice, discernment, love, and total surrender in their respective lives, literally come ***first*** into *unity* with the Creator Father and His Son through worship and regulation of one’s respective life [See Acts 17:30-31; 1 Pet 1:14-15; Titus 2:12; Eph 5:6-8].

However, these are just the first steps of coming into the Covenant that YAHUWAH executed with Abraham, by recognizing Aloahiym for Who He is. *Oneness* is more than just following the requisite demands of the Torah, fulfilling each and every statute as a precursory excuse for an otherwise ritualistic theatrical performance; and, oneness requires more than simply reading, studying, and reciting the rest of Scripture, including the Renewed Covenant. ***These steps are required since they utilize the carnal nature for which it was intended*** by *initiating* the alignment process of the soul with the spirit of man, if all of these steps are followed substantively, and *provided that the carnal nature is not in rebellion*, wherein the focus of worship is NOT singularly out of the flesh in the realm of the natural, and *spiritual blindness* has not been allowed to enter [Isa 29:13-14; 48:1-3; 58: 2-14; others].

Oneness is also not necessarily a result of worship in and of the spiritual realm either, since that realm contains the mixture of light of YAHUWAH and the darkness of evil as well, with the flesh (and/or also



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

a mixture of light and darkness) continuing to dominate the *identity* of the believer, as opposed to YAHUWAH. YAHUWAH cannot and will not reduce His standards of excellence and perfection for anyone or anything [John 17:3; 1 Cor 2:9; 1 John 3:9; Rev 22: 1-5; others].

Oneness transcends the significance of “unity”, since unity is the essence of two or more separate parts being joined together . . . to “unite” or “unify”; to make or perfect a new “whole” of something; but there still exists two or more parts. An automotive engine is comprised of separate and individual parts to make one, smoothly operating engine; but each part is separate and distinct, and yet contributes synergistically to the whole. Paul (*Heb: Sha’ul*) uses the analogy of a human “body” befitting the Body of Messiah, wherein Yahushua is the head, and the believers form the other members thereof; with all members of the “body” operating synergistically as one system as well, without weighing claim as to which body part is more important than the other [Rom 12:5; 1 Cor 12:13-27; Eph 5:30]. To appease the understanding of the rational mind and carnal understanding, Paul’s case is of course, perfectly valid and clearly logical and comprehensible, and in reality Paul takes this analogy to a deeper level. However, in essence, since the human body is essentially nothing more than a transport vehicle for man’s spirit and soul, then if and when an individual loses a member or limb (of his or her physical body), then the body can and often does continue to function as a living organism. The individual’s spirit being and soul is essentially unaffected, other than the trauma and the recognition of having lost one or more limbs, organs, biological systems, or perhaps some other medical dysfunction or health issue, etc., but the need to press on with his or her life in the face of such loss continues regardless [Matt 5:29; 18:9; Mark 9:43-48], certainly given the understanding of what it means to live in the “abundant life (*hai*)” of John 10:10.

Oneness can only be perceived AND experienced from the perspective of Aloahiyim, yet it is a mutually induced conjoining of the Ruach of YAHUWAH and Yahushua with the respective individual spirits of those believers who attain the goal [Psalm 91: 1-2, 14-16; John 15:7; others]. This conjunction is mutual pursuant to the individual desires of both Aloahiyim and the respective individual, provided that the believer desires this goal enough to pay the price regarding the satisfaction of Aloahiyim’s requirements; that is, the sacrifice of the desires and attributes of the flesh, and forward movement of the believer’s soul into the Realm of the Ruach wherein there is the Light of YAHUWAH exclusively. ***Aloahiyim, Who is perfect, cannot and will not conjoin Himself (become “one with”) a spirit (including man’s spirit) that is not perfect***; otherwise this would be a violation of His Word [Rom 3:20; 1 Cor 2:29; 2 Cor 6:14-15; Gal 2:16; Phil 3:3; others].

From the point of view of YAHUWAH and Yahushua the Messiah, the two being equal [John 10:30; 14: 7, 9; 12:45; Col 1:15; Phil 2:6; Heb 1:3], the “Truth and Substance” of oneness constitutes a transformation in spiritual growth wherein the perception, recognition, and ultimate appreciation of



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

the SOUL of man is *clearly and perfectly* aligned with his or her respective spirit. ***The redundancy of the alignment process is deliberate because it cannot be over-emphasized.*** The soul is no longer seeking an avenue of identity and expression that rebels against that person's spirit and Aloahiym's Word, and no longer possessing soulish desires that serve to feed the flesh. ***YAHUWAH'S desires for the individual soul will have replaced the desires of the believer's flesh.*** Thus, the soul with its sinful nature derived from the fall of Adam, is no longer driving the spirit of man through life, but rather the desires of YAHUWAH manifesting in and through the soul . . . a result of the individual's carnal nature becoming subservient to his or her respective inner spirit, and therefore bringing the soul into YAHUWAH'S divine order of proper alignment. The ***spirit of man has thus begun to assert itself*** over the soulish nature of the flesh, causing all thoughts and corresponding actions to line up with and become compliant with the Word and perfect Will of Aloahiym [**Prov 16:3; Job 22:28; Psalm 37: 4-5; others**], and thereby allowing the *activation* of the knowledge and power of YAHUWAH to manifest, subject only to His Will. Yahushua indirectly declares that they who come to know the Scriptures ("Word" of Aloahiym; Yahushua is the "Word") also come to know the dunamis power of Aloahiym [**Matt 22:29; Mark 12:24; See also Phil 3:21**]. Thus, at the soulish level, oneness with Aloahiym entails growth into spiritual maturity where the rebellious nature of man's soul is no longer a negative influence on man's spirit.

It is at this point where the ***soul, now being completely and totally subservient to the spirit of man,*** no longer works against his or her spirit such that now the believer's individual spirit can now align itself completely and totally in subservience to and with the Ruach ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH Aloahiym, correctly perceiving its ***identity with that of YAHUWAH,*** and having an existence that is inseparable from Him as well. Yahushua confirmed this as being the first and therefore, chief command, followed by the second greatest commandment:

Mark 12:29-30: And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel; The YAHUWAH our Aloahiym is one Eloah: And thou shalt love YAHUWAH thy Aloahiym with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: *this is* the first commandment.

Mark 12:31: And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

Thus, it is readily apparent that YAHUWAH Aloahiym is the one and only Almighty Aloahiym, the Self-Existent One [**Exod 3:15; Meaning in Heb: Strong's No. H3068**]. . . and that we are to love Him because Aloahiym is love [**1 John 4:8**] and His love is perfected in us [**1 John 4:12**].



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Oneness is, in part, the culmination of the process wherein the *heart* of the believer, with all of its imperfections, is exchanged for the heart of YAHUWAH and the mind of Messiah, complete with all desires and thoughts that had earlier been separate. In other words, *the soul and Ruach ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH is mirrored and reflected in, and otherwise comprises the soul of the believer [2 Cor 3:18, 13; 4:6; 5:17; 1 Cor 13:12; James 1:23; others], such that the three witnesses in Shamayim: the Father (YAHUWAH), the Word (Yahushua) and the Ruach ha Qodesh (these three are one; agree with the three witnesses on the earth: the Ruach ha Qodesh, the water (the Word), and the Blood (Yahushua – providing the connection of the spirit of man with YAHUWAH through the Blood of Yahushua that was shed) [1 John 5:5-8].*

Thus, the flow of YAHUWAH'S Ruach ha Qodesh, the unlimited and immeasurable substance of His infinite attributes, the very essence of YAHUWAH, including His power and authority, *(because of the unquestionable raw core essence of the believer's habitually practiced, unmitigated uncompromised, substantively, and demonstrably evidenced love of YAHUWAH)* is able to flow without any impediments or obstructions in and through the *soul and spirit* of the believer. The resultant effect is that the spirit of the believer is obviously no longer contaminated any further by his or her own flesh (soulish carnal nature) as a result of earthly experiences (in the realm of the natural), or by influences and contamination from the realm of the spirit; hence, the way is paved for membership in the Man Child Company.

The Man Child (aka: Bride, Overcomers, Brethren, Manifested Sons, 144,000, the Two Witnesses, and other descriptive terms, etc.,) *is for the Messiah as His Bride . . . as well as of the "Messiah" since He is one with YAHUWAH [John 10:30]. YAHUWAH is not going to give Himself, His one and only begotten Son, Yahushua, a Bride that is NOT one with Him; a marriage that would ultimately result in a divorce as had happened before in the First Covenant [See Jer 3:1-14, 20-25; 2 Kings 17: 6-18; Hos 2:2-3; 4:15-17; Ezek 23: 11-21; others]. Thus, the restoration of YAHUWAH'S people to Himself is paramount before any person may consider themselves to be worthy of being the Bride or Man Child simply because he or she labels them self as a "believer" out of their own emotions, self-affirmations, and cognitive understanding [2 Cor 2:17; 3:1]. Instead, it is the witness of YAHUWAH that matters providing indisputable confirmation, and not that of the individual mortal self, nor that of any religious authority [Micah 1:2; Mal 3:2-5; John 5:31-37; 1 John 5:7-9].* Implicit in this statement is that Truth recognizes Truth, and authority must bow to it. *[End of this Section]*



Chapter 5 . . . Necessity of Keeping the Shabbat and the Feast Days of YAHUWAH'S Calendar

Scripture is pointedly clear regarding YAHUWAH'S insistence of keeping and honoring His designated Sabbaths and the three seasonal Feast periods: the Feast of Passover, the Feast of Pentecost, and the Feast of Tabernacles, and on *His* appointed days. These feast days were discussed in minor detail in the preceding chapter. However, for some inexplicable reason, many self-purporting believers are not following them according to Scripture . . . an issue where religious teachings and/or self-willed determination are in clear, yet distinctly avoidable conflict.

While there have arguments over this topic since *before* the time of Emperor Constantine who ruled over Rome from 306-337 B.C.E, and who orchestrated the formation of the Catholic (Universal) "Church" so as to consolidate his despotic power over the masses (under his rule), Scripture is adamant regarding man's vigilance in keeping and maintaining the Sabbath as "set apart" and ensuring to do all that YAHUWAH has commanded. In the KJV, the Sabbath is referenced a total of 138 times in 116 verses (*See Table below*).

In today's many circles of professing believers including those that are regarded as Christian however defined, the present Gregorian calendar is recognized internationally as having been adopted as the de facto standard by which most activities, events, holidays, and other uses are identified and/or enumerated, with *Sunday* being universally recognized as the *First* day of the week, and *Saturday* being universally recognized as the last or *Seventh* day of the week. While *Sunday* is literally named after various pagan sun deities with their origin lodged in Nimrod [Gen 10:8-10, Micah 5:6] and his kingdom of Babel (Assyria and Mesopotamia) [Gen 10:10; 11:9], all the other days of the week are also named after pagan deities. Thus, to use the name of the day only, *Sunday*, as an excuse for honoring or NOT honoring the *Seventh* Day is both ridiculous and pointless.

Further, as most people are undoubtedly aware, *Sunday*, has also been designated as the appointed day of Sabbath for much of the world by the various world's systems: political, religious, economic, etc. The basis of this rests in part with Constantine but also for other reasons that predate his official decree as a Roman ruler. Sunday has been referred to as the "*Lord's Day*", pursuant to a string of events in Scripture that are *credited* as happening on the



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

First day; specifically **and incorrectly** the resurrection of Yahushua, as declared by the Catholics and Protestants alike, as well as many other religious organizations. In addition, many believers proclaim that every day is the Sabbath, not just the one recognized as being on *Sunday*. Is this true or false?

Reference to the Sabbath in the KJV: Declared 138 times in 116 Verses

Gen Ref	Scriptural Ref	Frequency	Gen Ref	Scriptural Ref	Frequency	Gen Ref	Scriptural Ref	Frequency	Gen Ref	Scriptural Ref	Frequency
1	Exod 16:23	1	30	Deut 5:15	1	59	Ezek 46:4	1	88	Luke 6:9	1
2	Exod 16:25	1	31	2 Kings 4:23	1	60	Ezek 46:12	1	89	Luke 13:10	1
3	Exod 16:26	1	32	2 Kings 11:5	1	61	Amos 8:5	1	90	Luke 13:14	2
4	Exod 16:29	1	33	2 Kings 11:7	1	62	Matt 12:1	1	91	Luke 13:15	1
5	Exod 20:8	1	34	2 Kings 11:9	2	63	Matt 12:2	1	92	Luke 13:16	1
6	Exod 20:10	1	35	2 Kings 6:18	1	64	Matt 12:5	2	93	Luke 14:1	1
7	Exod 20:11	1	36	1 Chron 9:32	1	65	Matt 12: 8	1	94	Luke 14:3	1
8	Exod 31:14	1	37	2 Chron 23:4	1	66	Matt 12:10	1	95	Luke 14:5	1
9	Exod 31:15	2	38	2 Chron 23:8	2	67	Matt 12:11	1	96	Luke 23:54	1
10	Exod 31:16	2	39	2 Chron 36:21	1	68	Matt 12:12	1	97	Luke 23:56	1
11	Exod 35:2	1	40	Neh 9:14	1	69	Matt 24:20	1	98	John 5:9	1
12	Exod 35:3	1	41	Neh 10:31	2	70	Matt 28:1	1	99	John 5:10	1
13	Lev 16:31	1	42	Neh 13:15	2	71	Mark 1:21	1	100	John 5:16	1
14	Lev 23:3	2	43	Neh 13:16	1	72	Mark 2:23	1	101	John 5:18	1
15	Lev 23:11	1	44	Neh 13:17	1	73	Mark 2:24	1	102	John 7:22	1
16	Lev 23:15	1	45	Neh 13:18	1	74	Mark 2:27	2	103	John 7:23	2
17	Lev 23:16	1	46	Neh 13:19	3	75	Mark 2:28	1	104	John 9:14	1
18	Lev 23:24	1	47	Neh 13:21	1	76	Mark 3:2	1	105	John 9:16	1
19	Lev 23:32	2	48	Neh 13:22	1	77	Mark 3:4	1	106	John 19:31	2
20	Lev 23:39	2	49	Psalm 92:1	1	78	Mark 6:2	1	107	Acts 1:12	1
21	Lev 24:8	1	50	Isa 56:2	1	79	Mark 15:42	1	108	Acts 13:14	1
22	Lev 25:2	1	51	Isa 56:6	1	80	Mark 16:1	1	109	Acts 13:27	1
23	Lev 25:4	2	52	Isa 58:13	2	81	Luke 4:16	1	110	Acts 13:42	1
24	Lev 25:6	1	53	Isa 66:23	1	82	Luke 4:31	1	111	Acts 13:44	1
25	Num 15:32	1	54	Jer 17:21	1	83	Luke 6:1	1	112	Acts 15:21	1
26	Num 28:9	1	55	Jer 17:22	2	84	Luke 6:2	1	113	Acts 16:13	1
27	Num 28:10	1	56	Jer 17:24	2	85	Luke 6:5	1	114	Acts 17:2	1
28	Deut 5:12	1	57	Jer 17:27	2	86	Luke 6:6	1	115	Acts 18:4	1
29	Deut 5:14	1	58	Ezek 46:1	1	87	Luke 6:7	1	116	Col 2:16	1

Under the Orthodox Jewish and Jewish Messianic models, and still other Christian oriented denominations and non-denominations, Friday evening at sunset (or roughly 18 minutes before) to Saturday evening at sunset is regarded as the Sabbath; this day having been called



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

the “*Shabbat*” in Hebrew; and ***this day corresponding with the Seventh Day that was ordered by YAHUWAH.***

Thus, these questions are posited: Which day is correct, and why is it so critical? What happens if one does not follow it, but follows another day, or no particular day at all? Why is there so much confusion? ***Many persons ask the simple bottom-line questions:*** *Yahushua knows our hearts and is full of compassion and unmerited favor, so why all of the fuss? What is the big deal, and what real difference does it make?* The answer is once again in what the Scriptures declare directly, and not through subterfuge designed to rationalize or justify a religious position or some other *interpretative* opinion on the matter.

Shabbat and the Necessity of Keeping the Feast Days

Of all the commandments given to man in the Scriptures, keeping and NOT VIOLATING His appointed set apart Sabbath day (*Heb: Shabbat*) is repeated and emphasized the most often; **a clear and distinct order** for man NOT to fail to honor and NOT to keep honoring that which Aloahiyim has hallowed **forever**; that is, eternally . . . while on the earth. To use of events that occurred on other days to justify a violation of Aloahiyim’s ordinance concerning the Shabbat invites disaster.

Exod 20:8 Remember the Sabbath day, to ***keep it set apart.***

Exod 20:11 For *in* six days YAHUWAH made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them *is*, and rested the seventh day: wherefore YAHUWAH ***baruched the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.***

Exod 31:13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, *Verily* My Sabbaths *ye shall keep: for* ***it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am YAHUWAH that doth sanctify you.***

Exod 31:14 Ye shall keep the Sabbath therefore; for it *is* holy unto you: everyone *that defileth it shall surely be put to death:* for whosoever doeth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

Exod 31:16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, ***to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.***

Ezek 20:12 Moreover also *I gave them my Sabbaths, to be a* sign between me and them, *that they might know that I am YAHUWAH that sanctify them.*



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Ezek 20:20 And hallow my Sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am YAHUWAH your Alohiym.

Ezek 20:21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

When reading these Scriptures in the light of His Word never changing or being altered, **[Matt 5:18; others]**, why then does man find it so difficult use and employ the very day that YAHUWAH set aside in the manner in which He insisted, knowing the penalty for disobedience?

Once again, religion and the carnal nature are at the forefront of the argument, this time centering on the Judaic as well as the Christian doctrines, as well as an open rejection to keeping “any” day as a Sabbath for other individuals outside of religion but trapped in their carnal mindsets. For example, some people proclaim that every day is the Sabbath Day, therefore exempting themselves from YAHUWAH’S directive to keep and maintain the day that He has specifically designated.

This is not complicated. ***Any decision to violate YAHUWAH’S commands invites His judgment.*** Alohiym specifically warned His people repeatedly against violating this ordinance thousands of years before today, before the advent of the *Rabbinic Priesthood and other forms Jewish traditions, Jewish Kabbalahism (Jewish occultism)*, or other modern forms of Judaism; and/or “Christian” assemblies and congregations, and certainly where the assemblies are in and a part of a “church” setting, *succumbing to the witchcraft* hidden in the pagan imagery contained within the Latin and Greek root words, as well as the practice of pagan rituals no matter how they are justified, excused, or exonerated.

Why and how then is man led into the commission of such sin? The only answer is the preeminent thought and action (a function of man’s *improper use* of his carnal nature) concerning worship that uses a superficial man-made authority born out of human reasoning to supersede and usurp the divine sovereign authority of YAHUWAH.

In the above Scriptures, failure to keep the Shabbat on YAHUWAH’S appointed day includes the withdrawal of participation from the Shabbat on the **Seventh day** for any and all reasons . . . although of course, Yahushua performed many of His miracles on the Seventh day (Sabbath Day), overtly and directly challenging the Rabbinical Priesthood in the manner in which they were **dishonoring and defiling** the Sabbath by their Talmudic traditions . . . that is, where their



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

oral authority had superseded the divine authority of the *written Torah*. Yahushua clearly illustrated that to work, or not to work . . . on the Shabbat was not the core issue, but rather the focus and activities of man's heart, thinking, actions, and substance of worship and reverence of YAHUWAH for YAHUWAH'S His purposes, ***constituting the direction that the carnal nature must follow*** [Isa 58: 13-14; Neh 9: 13-14; Matt 12:11-12; Mark 3:4; John 7:23; others]. Failure of a follower of YAHUWAH to co-align with this directive regarding the maintenance of keeping the appointed Sabbath day would bring about the judgment as declared in the Torah and elsewhere in the Scriptures; not the necessity of performing certain physical acts where and when needed that are in line with YAHUWAH'S perfect will, given the circumstances.

This was explicit in Yahushua's rebuke of the Pharisees, Sadducees, the Rabbinical Priesthood, and the rest of the ruling religious hierarchy [Matt 12:5; Luke 13:15-16; John 7:22-23; others]. ***Yahushua plainly demonstrated that life does not come to an end for practical reasons on the Shabbat; but rather that the cognitive decisions in the heart and man accompanied by his actions to obey the commandments of Aloahiym regarding the Shabbat would be a clear test to ascertain if man would please Aloahiym first and foremost, or place himself higher in authority than that of Aloahiym.*** Thus, by following his or her respective free will decisions (carnal nature) regarding the Shabbat when weighed against YAHUWAH'S commands is a test of the would-be believer to ascertain the presence of an idolatrous nature, if any; thereby causing an examination of the heart and a return to the concrete and steadfast observation of the Shema in Deut 6:4 and again in Yahushua's declaration in Mark 12:29-31. Yahushua clearly spoke that if man were to love Him (and YAHUWAH), then we were to keep His commands [John 14:15-24].

Since the obedience to His commands is the litmus test of how much man loves YAHUWAH and Yahushua, and the chief command is that of Deut 6:4 and Mark 12:29-30, then ***the demonstration of such love recognizes the supremacy of the sovereign power and authority of YAHUWAH Aloahiym as ONE . . . and not as ONE, but subject to man's conditional approval.*** The Shema necessarily dictates that the carnal nature be brought into a position of both humility and subservient subordination to the Almighty Ruach ha Qodesh of YAHUWAH, particularly where there was conflict regarding personal living habits and the like (that is, the "flesh").

Aloahiym obviously knew well in advance that man would move to change His appointed day for any number of different reasons. The history of the Israel throughout the First and Renewed Covenants are proof of man's rebellious nature, including YAHUWAH'S own people.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

The entrenchment of demonic paganism against the backdrop the Messiah's death and resurrection established by the official, formal decree of Constantine that incorporated pagan observation and pagan worship under the guise of "acceptable worship" to Aloahiym on a day different than the day that YAHUWAH declared, coupled with the recognition and acceptance of this replacement day by the masses of people for nearly two thousand years did not take Aloahiym by surprise.

However, it is important to note that the Sabbath was made for man; not man for the Sabbath **[Mark 2:27]**, and that Yahushua was (is) the Master of the Sabbath. Therefore, the Master in and through His divine authority is in control, and not man **[Mark 2:28; Matt 12:8]**.

As mentioned earlier, most calendars regard **Sunday**, no matter what name it is referred by or what its origin is, as the **first** day of the week. However, the Scriptures specifically declare that the **seventh** (7th) day is to be set aside as the Sabbath **[Exod 20:11]**. For those individuals who do not keep Shabbat at all, even out of a non-religious carnal lifestyle and attitude, then they too, become one or more persons facing the judgment of Aloahiym, and therefore fall victim to His wrath **[Psalm 50:22; 76:7; 90:11; Luke 12:5; Heb 10: 26-31]** by their own actions (disobedience). ***Thus, man has no business dictating to YAHUWAH what shall be a self-declared Sabbath day regulated by his own convenience, let alone what shall constitute proper worship.*** These attitudes and actions are once again an example of the carnal nature in rebellion, directly following the pattern set by Hawah (Eve) and later exemplified by Nimrod **[Gen 10:8-10; 11:1-9]**, who became the foundation of sun god worship in the years following his time on the earth, including today.

The same understanding is true for those individuals who do not keep the Feast days; particularly where they practice the pagan holidays of Easter, Christmas, Halloween, etc., as a substitute born out of *religion*, or simply for some other reason; i.e., traditionalism; reasons to party; the commercial and otherwise economic exploitation of these periods, etc. Failure to keep and maintain the set apart Feast Days, certainly the Feast of Tabernacles (*Sukkot*), can and does carry with it a penalty in the form of judgment also **[See Zech 14:16-19]**. While there may be some dispute (however shallow and/or empty and meaningless) regarding maintenance of the other Feast Days, the relevance to the Mosaic Tabernacle and the corollary of the Feast Days and the flesh, the soul, and the spirit of man has already been established in the last chapter. Suffice to say that maintenance of the Feast Days, specifically as a remembrance and memorial of the death and resurrection of the Messiah regarding *Pesah* (Passover), and His sending Ruach ha Qodesh to man during the Feast of *Shavuot* (Pentecost) is crucial and



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

imperative for moving into the Realm of the Ruach; as well as moving towards the goal of attaining the *oneness* with YAHUWAH and Yahushua as was described earlier.

As in the case of maintaining the YAHUWAH'S set apart Shabbats, the Shema of **Deut 6:4** and the commandments of **Mark 12:29-30** resound with what should be obvious meaning to all believers. How can one espouse their acceptance, recognition, and worship of YAHUWAH Aloahiym if the very Feast Days that celebrate what He has provided for us (salvation and the introduction of the Ruach ha Qodesh as indwelling the hearts of man) if any believer fails to honor and celebrate what Aloahiym celebrates; all of which was orchestrated on behalf of man's account? Further, how many Christmas, Easter and other celebrations and commemorative holidays without YAHUWAH'S sanction offer the attendee at those worship services an opportunity to receive "*communion*" **[1 Cor 10:16]** orchestrated by a *representative* priest, pastor, shepherd, etc., as a part of their respective service held on a substituted pagan mandated holiday? Is the communion not about the Body and Blood of the Messiah? Since YAHUWAH has consistently and steadfastly condemned man's failure to keep His Shabbats and Feast Days, then ***the believer is well advised to follow His instructions if the Shema is the chief commandment above all commandments in the hearts and minds of the believer; and the would-be believer is serious and substantive about his or her love for the One that they ascribe to worship and to Whom look for deliverance on the Great and Terrible day of YAHUWAH'S judgment.***

To reiterate an earlier point, the Talmud (a collection of rabbinic *commentaries*) served to take on greater priority in significance and authority than the TORAH as it was originally written over time, thereby replacing YAHUWAH'S commandments with ones of their own, and causing Israel NOT to walk in His statutes **[See Ezek 20: 18-26]**; and further served as one reason used by the Sanhedrin to justify their excuses in the murder by crucifixion of the Messiah.

Another case in point today is the ***Seven Noahide Laws*** that on the surface appear to be politically popular, humanistic, well intentioned, and justifiable (*according to the rebellious carnal nature*), but literally serve only to undermine the written TORAH once again, only this time with the intent to drag the entire world's population into this diabolical action by virtue of international governmental endorsement, support, and acquiescence of this diabolical act of disobedience.

This is a suicidal act on the part of the United Nations, the United States and most governments around the world, including endorsement by many different major ***"Christian religious leaders, both denominational and non-denominational, as well as the Catholic***



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Church” that works in concert with Satan in an effort to usher in the anti-Messiah and the Beast. How? *Not so obvious to the casual reader through subterfuge, is that it demands and is prepared to enforce that the Sabbath Day be established and maintained on the First day (Sunday); a day different than YAHUWAH’S appointed day; and failure to abide by this dictate is under penalty of death.*

Again to emphasize in this message, the Sabbaths that YAHUWAH has declared are literally those mandated to be respected and maintained; and man’s defiance of YAHUWAH’S authority brings about judgment that He has consistently warned against throughout the Scriptures. This is but one reason why the Emperor Constantine formerly announced by Rome’s decree that Sunday would be the newly mandated Sabbath, so named on behalf of sun god worship that originated with Nimrod and the Tower of Babel, as stated earlier.

The Council of Nicaea formerly adopted many such rituals, including the establishment of “Easter” as the most “holiest” day to be celebrated and honored. It was also this council that formerly established and instituted the Catholic Church’s hatred of the Jews in no uncertain terms; a clear denial and rejection of YAHUWAH’S decree in **Gen 12:2-3**; with the council citing the slaughter of the Messiah, differences in observation of the calendar, and other *religious* differences as their respective reason for the breach of the Scriptures.

With several exceptions, by and large the Christian community, the “church” and assemblies at large, continue to consider Sunday (*the First Day*) as the Sabbath, following the decrees of Constantine, in direct defiance of YAHUWAH’S orders; and then simultaneously and in the same breath, ask YAHUWAH to baruch (“bless”) them. ***The question is therefore posited: How can YAHUWAH baruch those whom He has pledged to judge?*** He cannot violate His Word. The actions of these people once again follow the demands of their corporate as well as individual carnal natures; following the “***traditions of men***” [**Matt 15:9; Deut 12:32; Prov 30: 5-6; Lev 26:16, 20; Mal 3: 13-16; Isa 29: 13; Col 2:18-22; 1 Tim 4: 1-2; others**] rather than the dictates of the one Whom they are purporting to worship:

Mat 15:9 But *in vain* they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

YAHUWAH does not take this action lightly; and declares that those who take on the mark of the beast in or on their forehead or in their hands shall NOT attain any salvation:

Rev 14:9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and **receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,**



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Rev 14:10 The *same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of Aloahiym*, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and *he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone* in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

Rev 14:11 And the smoke of their *torment* ascendeth up *for ever and ever*: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and *whosoever receiveth the mark of his name*.

Rev 20:4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the *souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Yahushua*, and for the word of Aloahiym, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, *neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands*; and they lived and reigned with Messiah a thousand years.

Rev 20:12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before Aloahiym; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, *according to their works*.

As can be seen, the mark of the beast is either *in* the forehead and hands, or *upon* them. Why is this significant? Because this is the ***location of the carnal nature; the carnal nature of the flesh of man manifests in the minds of individuals located in the “foreheads”*** of individuals (lodged within the brain located behind the skull and flesh of the forehead). The hands of individuals are tools of the body that are used to execute any particular action: eating, drinking, repairing a car, plowing a field, building a house, using set apart assemblies (“churches”) as a social club, . . . as well as engaging in worship of YAHUWAH ***on a Sabbath day different than He proclaimed, as dictated by the carnal nature***.

As a person thinks in his (her) heart, so they become **[Prov 23:7; see also Matt 9:3-4]**. As one sets his or her mind to honor the Sabbath on a Sunday (***First Day***), they have ordered their own steps **[Eccles :10; Job 14:16; 34:21; Prov 5:21; Psalm 56:5-7; Jer 32:19; Heb 10:16; 2 Tim 2:19; others]** in violation of YAHUWAH’S commandments, and have literally taken on patterns of activity (*using the hands*) and adopting mindsets (that have formed causing them to become Sunday Sabbath worshipers) such that they risk bringing about the mark of the beast on themselves if the pattern is not changed. ***This risk is avoidable by reading and obeying the Word of Aloahiym concerning what His appointed day is, and not what man decides it should be.***



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Pursuant to a pattern that is established through practice, they can and will be judged to have worshiped the beast, knowingly or unknowingly, unless they change their ways before it is too late [Isa 58: 1, 13-14; Rev 7:3; 14: 4, 9-12; 15:2; 22:14-15]. Therefore, despite deeply entrenched emotions in one's heart of regarding Sunday worship as their particular and respective day of the Sabbath, Scripture does not lie; remembering that the heart is a most deceitful, wicked thing; who can trust it [Jer 4:14; 17: 9; Matt 15:19; Gal 5:19-21; James 1:13-15; others]. Read: <http://man-child.com/?p=1285>

If Satan can so easily capture the obedience of man (through ***lack of discernment***), such that the appointed day of the Sabbath is abandoned against the backdrop of YAHUWAH'S warnings; with ***complete and utter disregard for the one sign that is between the believer and Aloahiym*** [Exod 31:13] (***through the rebellious carnal nature***), would it not be difficult for him to further deceive man with false miracles, lies, and other deception? The Scriptures declare that this is indeed the case [Matt 24:24; Mark 13:20, 22; 2 Tim 2:19; Rev 13:1-18; 17:1-18; others].

Thus, if the very elect can be deceived such that YAHUWAH cuts these days short, then there is the obvious lesson to learn to operate in advance (*through experience directly with Yahushua and YAHUWAH*) in YAHUWAH'S gifts of the discernment of spirits and divine council with prudent understanding [1 Cor 12:10; Heb 2: 2-8; Eph 1:17-19; 1 John 4:1; others]. These gifts, among others have been freely given to YAHUWAH'S people if they would use them, and are vanguards and defenses against spiritual blindness. Hence, it is the Realm of the Ruach where there is no deception, no darkness, but only the Light and Truth of YAHUWAH, then ***every believer should be pressing into this Realm with a certainty of urgency and an understanding that one's very survival is predicated on the their respective efforts to gain the revelation of YAHUWAH before it simply is too late.***

Mounting an assault against one's flesh is a start in this effort, with the focused and uncompromised goal of becoming a member of the Man Child Company. To reiterate concerning those individuals who become ***Man Child Company members, their walk on the earth during the Great Tribulation Period soon to arrive is completely different than virtually all other men on the face of the planet.***

Which Calendar is to be Followed?

One issue that has received continuous attention for multiple centuries . . . is which particular measurement of time or calendar should a believer follow in order to correctly perceive the proper order of present and future events as a part of Bible prophecy (*Heb: nebuah*). ***It must***



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

be emphasized that the authors do not take a position regarding which calendar of the known calendars is the correct one, or which specific calendar should be followed. The reason for is rather simple: we have not received specific revelation on which calendar is the correct one. Thus, it would be foolish on our part to stake a claim without absolute proof.

Our own personal inclination is that YAHUWAH'S goals for us to attain are of paramount importance, bar none and constitute the primary objective of the assigned mission for each and every true believer. In as much as He has provided clues and benchmarks over time for believers to follow in the Scriptures, then He will make it known in advance (tangibly, in real terms) of what is to take place concerning the days that we are in, such as to prepare those who are truly sensitive to His voice and His presence. Absent this sensitivity, then any believer is spending considerable amounts of time and effort chasing tangent issues, instead of focusing of the crux of the goals. ***When a believer aggressively pursues the goal of membership in the Man Child Company, then he or she becomes prepared regardless of when and what is to occur, and given this preparation, the sensitivity to His voice and Presence is also accomplished.*** Thus, which calendar was used earlier and which is to be used now are obviously critically important, but not so important so as to cloud the focus of the essential and primary objective.

For example, the day that the Messiah actually died and resurrected is obviously significant, since it dispels and overturns the religious doctrines, traditions, and practices that have done much to pervert and hide the truth in connection with the actual days of the week instead of those celebrated by these representative groups; all of this trumpeting the celebration of the pagan practice of Lent, Ash Wednesday, and of course, "Easter", and thereby leading millions into disobedience of the Scriptures; albeit unknowingly perhaps, but disobedience regardless as referenced earlier. One has to study the Scriptures to become convinced **[2 Tim 2:15, 19]**, of becoming first approved and acceptable to Aloahiym, and secondarily to man . . . in that order **[Rom 14:18]**.

Any calendar used would have had to necessarily coordinate with and confirm specific events known to have occurred within a recognized and ascertained time spectrum for that particular and respective event to have occurred. Christmas, for example, a pagan holiday that is also the celebrated birthday for three specific pagan demonic deities, falls at the end of the year using the Gregorian, Julian, and other calendars. The start of the new year under these calendars fall on January 1; six days following this almost universally celebrated pagan holiday. This is not the case under various Hebrew calendars, where the New Year begins with a completely different day and month called Rosh Hashanah (*in the Jewish calendar*) signifying the



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

anniversary date of the creation of Adam and Hawah (Eve) and occurring in early September under the Gregorian calendar. However, even the Hebrew calendars disagree with one another in many respects, particularly the concerning timing of certain events. If one knew in advance which calendar to use and follow, then obviously one would know in advance what to expect and plan for. This in turn, would have a material quantitative and qualitative impact on societies worldwide; i.e., societal issues, commodity supplies and national economies, governmental policies and practices, – both positive and negative; (*assuming “positive” was a remote possibility with any government*); etc.

Given the stated position of the authors, and since the authors are not obsessed with the calendar issue, we encourage the reader to visit the www.man-child.com website and read the many informational pieces concerning the calendar referenced under “Research Articles”

or click: <http://man-child.com/?cat=4&paged=2> for Page 2 under Research Articles, and/or

<http://man-child.com/?cat=4&paged=3> for Page 3 under the same, and

<http://man-child.com/?cat=4&paged=4> for Page 4.

The Book of Enoch: The Solar Calendar

Writing on this calendar is beyond the scope of this message, however, the reader can find far more information by clicking the link and visiting this information on **Page 4** of the website above under **Research Articles**; this should be studied with intensity not only for the calendar issue, which is indeed critical but for other reasons that relate directly to the Man Child. Therefore, the reader is encouraged to read the entire Book of Enoch as well as the rest of the Lost Books that are posted, particularly the Book of Jubilee given its information concerning the time table concerning the “jubilee” years (*Hebrew: yovel יובל*), a period of 50 years marking the year of liberty [**Ezek 46:17**], the acceptable Day of YAHUWAH [**Isa 61:2**], and the solemn dedication of that which is produced by man from the earth [**Lev 27: 17-24**].

The Book of Enoch was discovered amongst the Dead Sea Scrolls and written some 5,000 or more years ago. Although not a part of canonized or “*universally accepted*” Scripture as determined by the established KJV as well as other versions, there is considerable reference to Enoch within the Scriptures. Why? Obviously, the events and information elicited from within this book (and other books as well) had merit or none of it would have survived, let alone been worthy enough to deserve mention repeatedly within the “*accepted*” body of the Scriptures.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

In addition to the narrative concerning what YAHUWAH revealed to Enoch concerning man and people of his day, there is also a descriptive explanation of the calendar.

One of the divisive issues amongst Bible scholars today is the use of the moon and/or sun in ascertaining the start of the new month. The Book of Enoch clearly declares that the sun is the all-important and operative tool to be used in measuring time. The Enoch Calendar is shown in the 1st Book Of Enoch and was given by the Angel Uriel (*Yah El*), and is the original Priestly Calendar that was used in the Torah. The Enoch Calendar is a 12-Month [Solar](http://enochcalendars.webs.com/enochcalendar.htm) Calendar having 364 Days only, and it was used by the antediluvian patriarchs and by Noah, Abraham, and Jacob. It was taught to Moses by the Angel Yah and it continued in effect through the 2nd Temple period under Ezra and Nehemiah. It was the official Hebrew Calendar until the 2nd Century BCE, when King Antiochus IV Epiphanes ended the use of the Enoch Calendar and forced the Hebrew people (*sons of Eber/Heber*) to observe the Lunar Calendar. (**Source:** <http://enochcalendars.webs.com/enochcalendar.htm>)

Since this calendar was the revelation given to Enoch by YAHUWAH during the time of man's history and rebellion when the *Ancient Paths* were defined, and the Enoch Calendar is confirmed in the **Book of Jubilees 2: 9-10, 16-17; 4:16-19** as well as indirectly in **Isa 2:3** and **Micah 4:2** by way of reference to *walking in YAHUWAH'S "ways and paths"*; and it was Enoch who is referenced as the first man to *walk with YAHUWAH* [**Gen 5:22, 24**], then this calendar deserves more than just casual interest.

Furthermore, it was a time on the earth when the *Ancient Paths* were tangibly differentiated by YAHUWAH as being of Him, and not of what Man had chosen to follow, as was evident during the time of Enoch by man's propensity to follow the path of evil [**Isa 55:7-11**].

The Ancient Paths

Jer 18:15 Because *my people hath forgotten me, they have burned incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up;*

Jer 6:16 Thus saith YAHUWAH, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Jer 6:10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of YAHUWAH is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

Jer 6:11 Therefore I am full of the fury of YAHUWAH Alohiym; I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days.

The question is posited: ***What are the Ancient Paths; why is it so critical that man follows them and what happens if he (she) doesn't?*** Further, if there are ancient paths, are there newer paths to follow; and don't all paths lead to the same one, true Alohiym?

The answer to the last question is: No . . . there are **no** new paths, since Yahushua is the **only** Way, the Truth, and the Life . . . and all go to the Father go through Him **[John 14:6; 8:51]**, and YAHUWAH'S Word never changes **[Matt 5:18; Mark 13:31; Luke 16: 17; 21:33; 24:35, 44]**; and if a person follows a different path, then he or she literally won't receive their salvation, let alone attain membership in the Man Child Company. ***The penalty for choosing an alternate path is death . . . pure and simple;*** both in the natural and in the spiritual, and in substance, this nothing more than an exercise arising out of rebellion **[Gen 3:3; 1 Sam 15:23; Rom 6:23; others]**, and therefore no fulfillment of **John 3:5** as is required for any person's salvation.

One has to define "*ancient*" in the context of the word. Since outside of this dimension of the natural (the realm of the natural) "time" does not exist, then it is obvious that the term *ancient* applies to the measurement of time as man is familiar with it. *Ancient* means "eons" or thousands of years in the past, relative to some benchmark or point of beginning ("POB") serving as a point of reference. The benchmark may be a geologic event, in this case, before the Flood in Noah's day.

The Ancient Paths as profiled in the Book of Enoch constitute the ways in which man is to travel and regulate his or her life some 3500 years or more before the birth of the Messiah. ***The Ancient Paths take one into the Realm of the Ruach; even into Shamayim, as they did Enoch*** who describes it as the 10th Heaven, using the Greek translation for this address (which in reality is Shamayim, being the very Throne Room of YAHUWAH). ***Enoch visited and looked into "eternity" when He looked at and spoke to YAHUWAH . . . face to face [Book of Enoch 21:4, 7; 22:2, 5].*** These paths are described as much by the consequences for man's disobedience to YAHUWAH'S instructions and man's choices concerning his preference for evil over the righteousness of Alohiym; and wherein the wondrous works of Alohiym as the sole Creator



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

are also described in detail for the benefit of man. Though this was before Jeremiah's time, the relationship between the Potter and the clay is made with stunning revelation and effect.

Jer 18:4-6 And the vessel that he made in clay was ruined in the hand of the potter; so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*. Then the Word of YAHUWAH came to me, saying, O house of Israel, can I not do with you as this potter? says YAHUWAH. Behold, As the clay in the potter's hands, so *are* you in My hand, O house of Israel.

As man is watchful of the "watchers" in the Book of Enoch, so he can and will arise to a position that is higher than the messengers [**Heb 1:13; 2:5, 7-9; Rev 1:5, 18; 5: 11-13; others**], remembering that as Yahushua is, so are we [**1 John 4:17**]. However, as Yahushua followed these ancient paths since He was a part of their creation through YAHUWAH, so we must also [**1 John 2:6; Col 2:6; Gal 5:24-25**].

These *ancient paths* are confirmed in **Luke 9:35** in reference to the account of the events describing the transfiguration of Messiah, which in the original Greek translation reads: "**This is my Son, the Elect One** (from the Greek *ho eklelegmenos*, lit., "*the elect one*"): **hear him.**" The use of this term "*Elect One*" describing Yahushua is found 14 times in the Book of Enoch ([Source: http://reluctant-messenger.com/enoch.htm](http://reluctant-messenger.com/enoch.htm).) Yahushua clearly defined the paths that we are to follow as believers (through the Torah and throughout the Renewed Covenant), confirming that which was told to Enoch "*face to face*" by YAHUWAH Himself thousands of years before Yahushua walked the earth. Even Moses did not get that invitation in his day, having only been granted a glimpse of YAHUWAH'S backside [**Exod 33:23**].

In addition, there is further reference to this book, besides the genealogy of Enoch relative to his ancestors [**Jude 1:14**]:

Jud 1:5-6 But I intend to remind you, you once knowing these things, that YAHUWAH having delivered a people out of the land of Egypt, in the second place destroyed the ones not believing. *And those angels not having kept their first place, but having deserted their dwelling-place, He has kept in everlasting chains under darkness for the judgment of a great Day;*

Jud 1:14-16 And Enoch, the seventh from Adam, also prophesied to these, saying, Behold, YAHUWAH came with myriads of His saints, to do judgment against all, and to rebuke all the ungodly (*wicked; evil; those not of Alohiym*) of them concerning all their ungodly (*wicked; evil*) works which they ungodly (*those NOT of Alohiym*) did, and concerning all the hard



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

things ungodly (wicked; evil) sinners spoke against Him (YAHUWAH Aloahiym). These are murmurers, complainers, leading lives according to their lusts. And their mouth speaks proud things, admiring faces for the sake of gain.

Jude serves as a reminder of what has happened already, and will happen again to those who do not follow the Ancient Paths, adding also the consequence of events that took place after Noah's day by the same like-minded (and like-spirited) rebellious people who insisted of following a path of evil.

The ancient paths then are for those who are willing to become and remain set apart, a condition that is requisite for the Remnant as well as the Man Child. Enoch was clearly set apart; so much so that he walked with Aloahiym [Gen 5:22, 24]. This was a choice that he made while in the flesh; he was not coerced, although the temptation was undoubtedly great since the whole of mankind was polluted and contaminated with evil beyond repair, which lead up to the flood during the time of Noah, destroying all of mankind as a result thereof.

Noah made the same choice to follow the ancient paths as did Enoch, and Noah **also walked with Aloahiym** [Gen 6:9]. It was no accident that YAHUWAH used Noah and his sons and daughters-in-law as the remnant for all mankind to be given a second opportunity after the flood [Gen 6:10-13; 17-18; 7:1, 17-23].

However, just as YAHUWAH had created Adam and placed him in the Garden [Gen 2:8], so YAHUWAH had created the serpent [Gen 3:1] and placed him in the Garden, or else how could it have come to be inside the Garden boundaries, although how it got there is not specifically recorded. The serpent was specifically designed to be subtle and cunning; to test the carnal nature of man at every step of man's existence. When the events of Hawah's (Eve's) and Adam's temptation transpired, YAHUWAH evicted both the serpent and Adam and Hawah, instead of simply killing the serpent, which obviously was the embodiment of Satan. Thus, the tests for man continued resulting in the eventual birth of Cain [Gen 4:1] who eventually killed his brother Abel [Gen 4:8], with Cain then also preserved but cursed [Gen 4:11], instead of being killed by YAHUWAH, leaving the arch enemy of man's soul (Satan, as a spirit but dwelling within Cain) available on the earth to further test man.

When YAHUWAH destroyed mankind with the Flood, YAHUWAH also preserved a remnant of the evil that had spread throughout man's lineage pursuant to the fallen messengers during the time of Enoch, and this evil was allowed to incubate in Noah's family who were also preserved pursuant to their construction and survival in the ark. The purpose of not fully eradicating the evil of Enoch's day was the same as allowing the evil to remain present and available to man (as



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

at the time of Adam's expulsion); to serve as a continuing temptation, presenting a choice to man: an opportunity to choose the path of evil, or to choose the path of righteousness. ***This choice is once again, a function of the proper use of the carnal nature.***

Thus, the result of man's second-start efforts to repopulate the earth beginning with Noah and his family, once again was initiated with a mixture of light and darkness in man's soul, ultimately leading to another generation of giants (nephilim) that continued into the days of Joshua, King David, and beyond [Num 13:33; Deut 2:11; Josh 12:4; 13:12; 1 Sam 17:4; 23; others]. This was a direct outcome of the *choices* that man would be making even given this second opportunity after the expulsion of Adam and Hawah from the Garden [Jude 1:5-6; 14-16; Deut 30: 19; Rom 12: 1-2; Phil 1:21, 26-29; others].

Noah's walk had been carefully guided by YAHUWAH, as Enoch's was, because of the choices that they had made *willingly* to serve Aloahiym and to pursue His ways; and not those that were evil; *once again a continuing exercise of the carnal nature*. One can see the same pattern with the nabiiym and emissaries of the First and Renewed Covenants; these men (and women) would not allow the sin of flesh nor the evil of Satan to influence them, other than an exception here and there in a moment of weakness where YAHUWAH made it known to them [Exod 20:11; 2 Sam 12:7-12; Matt 26:34, 75; others].

What is evil? That which is NOT of Aloahiym, or that which is produced by the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil [Matt 6:20; Matt 12:30, 46; Mark 4:22; John 3:20; others]. *Both Enoch and Noah, although physically here on the earth, chose to eat from the Tree of Hai in the face of opportunity to feed from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil* (which produces rebellion), as evidenced by the fallen messengers who had spread the evil of their ways by the choices that they had made (as messengers) among mankind; for which man paid the price along with the counsel (the messengers) that he (man) had agreed with [Gen 6:3-7].

Following the ancient paths then is to follow an absolute highway of righteousness [Isa 35:8] or pathway into which one can and will find the favor and countenance of Aloahiym such that he or she will not only be preserved . . . but the *willingness* to do so (a function of the subservient alignment process of the soul to the spirit of man to the Ruach ha Qodesh requiring the surrender of the carnal nature) paves the way for spiritual advancement by and through the direct manifestation of YAHUWAH [Dan 11:32; Isa 62: 9-12; 2 Pet 1: 2-8; Phil 4:13; Eph 3: 16-20; Gal 5:25; Rev 22:12; others].

By way of example, Enoch, Noah, Elijah, Isaiah, John, and many others walked this same path; the result is recorded in both the First and Renewed Covenants of the Scriptures. Those



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

individuals *who refuse* to make this choice put before them by YAHUWAH face the consequences as is declared throughout the Scriptures **[Jer 6:10-19; Deut 30:19; 32:1-6; Isa 1:1-6; John 3:19; Rom 2:4-9; others]**.

The ancient paths described in the Book of Enoch constitute the known ways for man to follow resulting in the relationship with Aloahiyim that He desires. The travel along this same path is mandatory for those who ascribe to be Man Child Company members. Enoch is still alive and well in Shamayim, and is a testimony for all of those who have the same consuming love and desire for YAHUWAH. The all-consuming love for YAHUWAH and His ways is the catalyst for walking down these ancient paths; not because one is forced to **[John 15:10]**.

It is literally impossible and irresponsible for any person to even conceive of conducting and regulating one's life in accordance with anything or anyone in opposition to these ancient paths that YAHUWAH has already mandated to follow that bring one into the oneness that He desires with each of His people. To do so, is to invite certain and eminent death **[John 3:19-20; Rev 20: 12-15]**.

The Man Child will necessarily combat the forces of evil in a way similar to Enoch observed, yet in a much greater manner than Enoch left us a record of; the differences lying in the power and authority that the Man Child will operate in, given the "*timing*" of the challenges and events of Satan pursuant to the Great Tribulation that the Man Child is about to face. If the ancient paths as put forth for man (in the Book of Enoch, at that time) were seemingly inconceivable, how much more so will be clear demonstrations of the power, majesty, authority, and demonstrations of such YAHUWAH'S unsurpassed brilliance of His Kabod, Shakan, Esteem and Honor manifesting through those members who attain the high prize of YAHUWAH'S witness as a Man Child Company member, walking in the power and authority of Yahushua as not one man, but a corporate group of believers over the face of the earth? **[See John 14:12]** The Man Child is among other things, a warrior Bride, not some soft submissive, marsh-mellow bystander watching from afar as Satan is given one last attempt before the start of the New Millennium to filter and otherwise sift people who will allow him **[Luke 12:8-12; 22:31; Amos 9:9; 1 Pet 5:8; Rev 6:6; 12:10-11;]**, before they are consigned to hell and the second death **[Rev 20:11-15]**.

The Man Child will be used to protect the ***remnant represented by the woman*** in **Rev 12:1**, those believers who are *set apart* from the world systems, religion, society, etc., and who will be persecuted far more than just with words of abuse, insults, and finger pointing . . . but who will remain on the earth at the time that the Man Child is caught up **[Rev 12:5, 13-17]**. Satan



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

will use any and every tactic to entrap and kill the woman (to reiterate, *representing a corporate group comprising the Remnant, a group that is larger than the Man Child Company*) who is on the run for her life. It is the Man Child who protects her [Rev 12:14]. Thus, the Man Child has a job to do here on the earth, wherein man will not be allowed to fall victim to the evil of Satan without his (man's) conscious or deliberate approval (improper use of the carnal nature), since he will be without excuse given the recorded history of Aloahiym's Word providing the instructions, testimonies and prophecies (Heb: *Nebu'ah* of the events to be fulfilled) of YAHUWAH and Yahushua well in advance [Dan 11:32; Mark 14:21; John 15:24; Matt 5:20; 21:43-44].

The Seven Attributes of YAHUWAH

In the English texts, there are seven "Spirits" of Aloahiym that are identified as follows:

Isa 11:2 And the spirit of the LORD (YAHUWAH) shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD (YAHUWAH);

Once again, this text is an erroneous transliteration of the original Hebrew language, thereby delivering an incorrect meaning. The word, "spirit" is in reality, the Ruach of YAHUWAH [Strong's No. H7307], and has previously been made crystal clear in Part 1 of this message, with the word LORD meaning *Ba'al*, a pagan sun god deity originating with Nimrod. The seven "spirits" of Aloahiym are also referenced in Rev 1:4; 3:1; 4:5; and 5:6 in various descriptive, but obscure ways, wherein they are projected in numerous ways essentially as different *attributes* of the One and the same Aloahiym, remembering that Yahushua is one with Father YAHUWAH [John 10:30], having proceeded forth from Him [John 16:27-28], as has the Ruach ha Qodesh [John 15:26] as well.

To imagine this attributes as separate "spirits" as the English translation based on the Greek would imply, is absurd. This would repudiate the Shema in Deut 6:4 which with the original Hebrew words translate into English declare the following:

Deut 6:4 Hear (*Shema*), O Israel: YAHUWAH our Aloahiym is One Aloahiym.

In addition, and has been addressed in Chapter 2 of this part of the message, there is only one Ruach ha Qodesh, and NOT more than one (as in "seven" spirits); making the incongruence of multiple spirits with the Truth of YAHUWAH Aloahiym obvious.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

The question is posited therefore: Why is this significant? The answer lies in the measure of the manifestation of these attributes in any particular believer. The more intense the walk along the Ancient Paths . . . i.e., the greater the intensity of one's journey through **Jer 29:11-14; Heb 11:6; Gal 5:25; John 10:10**, leading to the greater intensity of effort of attaining *oneness* which Yahushua prays for in **John 17: 11, 21-23**, then the greater the measure of manifestation of YAHUWAH as YAHUWAH purposes in that respective individual. There is not a set or fixed set mechanical formula for this happen since it is entirely up to YAHUWAH to do as He pleases. Suffice to say that these are attributes of Him, and He will manifest them as He desires.

(End of Session)



Chapter 6: Summary and Concluding Remarks of Parts 1 and 2

The intent of this book thus far has been to lay a foundation in which to better comprehend and absorb the up and coming sections of this message. For some, this constitutes a review of issues already understood and recognized, either in whole or in part; and yet for others, there may be either partial or total disagreement. Regardless, ***YAHUWAH Himself is the witness to the believer in the believer's spirit first, and then the soul, in that order***; therefore rely upon His witness exclusively and not that of man, including the authors of the message; knowing that He is the author and finisher of our emunah, and is not the author of confusion [John 5:36-37, 44; 2 Cor 10:18; Heb 12:2; 1 Cor 14:33]. Pray, however, for clarity of discernment of His voice and divine counsel with prudent understanding such that one is able to receive His Witness. When it happens, and it will . . . for this is His perfect will for each of His people [1 John 5:14-15], and there will be no doubt or misunderstanding regarding His Witness in the spirits and souls of those who receive it.

Summary and Conclusions of Part 1

The subject of the Man Child is somewhat delicate to the greater assembly of professed believers at large. Most people that we have met, as the authors, know little or nothing of what the Man Child is . . . let alone its role and significance. This is largely a function of the ignorance, apathy, nonchalance, and the inherent deceptions fostered and embraced by the deceptive practices of religious teachings and carnal minded doctrines and mindsets that serve to both incubate and perpetuate the evil of rebellion in the hearts and minds of would be self-professing believers. That is not to say each and every teaching and doctrine is evil necessarily (although much of is, since it results in disinformation pursuant to someone else's carnal nature and understanding as they have interpreted it, rather than had it been taught and revealed to them by Aloahiym directly); but rather it is a mixture of light and darkness, ultimately presenting itself as a false, erroneous, and evil foundation on which to initiate and maintain one's walk with Aloahiym [Gen 3:6; 16: 1-3; 25:28-34; 1 Kings 18:21; Isa 29:13; Matt 15:8; others]. If that person's information did not come directly from Aloahiym, then where did it come from? It is YAHUWAH that enlightens with His divine Light of Truth, revealing things



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

(mysteries) to the believer that he knows not, and not some other man [Jer 33:3; 1 Cor 2: 12-14; Luke 11: 9-10; Matt 16:17; 1 Cor 11:23; Rev 3:20].

The lack of knowledge and understanding of the Man Child is part then, a function of man's historical reliance on other men and women's teachings and interpretative opinions rather than the Word of Aloahiyim as it was breathed out by YAHUWAH and subsequently recorded by various scribes, acting as modern day secretaries taking and transcribing the dictation as it was given to them by YAHUWAH and Yahushua through His nabiiym (prophets) [Amos 3:7; Psalm 25:14; 1 Kings 22:2 Kings 6:12; John 15:15; Rev 1:19; 4:1; others].

Translations and transliterations from Hebrew to other languages aside, the Scriptures alone are the initial foundation on which to build the believer's knowledge and self-directed "free will" such that each person that is called by YAHUWAH to seek their corresponding salvation offered only through Yahushua, do so with fundamentally practical and demonstrable action. YAHUWAH additionally requires that His people take it upon themselves to personally and substantively investigate and discover the ways and infinite mysteries of Aloahiyim. This can only be done when each and every believer searches for Aloahiyim distinctly, specifically, and diligently with all of the heart and soul [Jer 29:11-14; 33:3; Isa 45:19; 55:6; Heb 11:6, 1; others]. The engagement of such of an effort necessarily leads to the material and tangible response from YAHUWAH Aloahiyim Himself wherein the door that is opened through Yahushua ha Massiach is clarified, and the divine and eternal Light of the Father YAHUWAH is revealed in and through Yahushua; His light thus manifesting in and through each and every believer while here on the earth [Matt 5:14-16; John 8:12; 9:5; 12:35-36]. In and through this process, *man's carnal nature* is revealed to be what it is: *inherently evil and dark, but not helpless* if and when any genuine, sincere and substantive effort is made (by the true believer willing to pay the price of identity with in their "flesh" and carnal nature) so as to move from an evil condition to an exalted one [John 11:9-10; Heb 12:1; 1 Cor 6:2-3; Eph 2:6-10; 3:8-12; Col 3:1-4; others].

At first, the manner in which man initiates his walk with Aloahiyim has a great bearing as to how he advances in his spiritual education and understanding, otherwise described as the fullness of stature [Luke 2:52; Eph 4:13-15]. Although with exceptions and there are many, where man is taught by man, man *can be* and has been influenced and manipulated by evil spirits: religious and/or all other lying spirits, and there are many. For example, there is the "leviathan" spirit [Isa 27:1; 51:9; Job 41:1-34]; the "Jezebel" spirit, referred to by name but wherein the characteristics of Jezebel are repeatedly described in the First Covenant [1 Kings 16:31; 21:25-26; 2 Kings 9:7, 22; others] as a fervent supporter and follower of the pagan sun god Ba'al, and later identified in Rev 2: 19-23; and also a cockatrice spirit [Isa 11:8; 14:29; 59:5]; sometimes



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

the presence of many demonic devils in any one person as in those identified as Legion [Mark 5:9; Luke 8:30]; “deaf and dumb” spirits disabling a person such that he or she cannot hear the Word of Aloahiym or speak [Matt 17: 15-21; others]. Yet these are only a few of the evil spirits that have influenced and manipulated man amongst many others in years past, as well as in today’s time.

Man has been ordered and entrusted almost universally by various churches and synagogues, no matter what the affiliation or label, (and other not-so-obvious avenues of witchcraft) to regulate his or her life according to false accreditation in connection with the works of the Father and Son, wherein Aloahiym’s enemies are “glorified” and referenced as the doers and performers of Aloahiym’s works, including the cause of all creation and the provision of life itself; and by falsely ascribing descriptions, titles and names of pagan deities to the attributes, characteristics, and the identification of the very existence of the One, True, Self-Existent Aloahiym. These initial steps can, and have . . . led man in the wrong direction of his or her respective journey with Aloahiym.

If and when man decides to search for Aloahiym properly according to the instructions of Scripture, then he or she will usually find that ***they will be persecuted, judged, and condemned for seeking the council of YAHUWAH Aloahiym Himself exclusively*** (as He instructs His people to do), instead of remaining ensnared in the darkness of religion as well as independently minded carnal justification and self-righteous thinking, and within (or without) the controlling grip of religious and other organizations, churches, and the like and their corresponding teachers and doctrinal administrative enforcers wherein death and judgment is imminent and eternal [Deut 4: 24-26; Isa 1:2-9; 1 Pet 4: 2-7; Rom 2: 2-9; 14:12; Rev 2:1-29; 3:1-18; 21:27; 22: 14-15; others]. Consequently, most believers are caught in this trap, and do little to escape it; preferring the praise of man over that of Aloahiym [John 12:43]; and seeking to establish and maintain “peace,” (having a root word which means coercion and passive extortion), but not shalom (Hebrew, meaning restoration of the fullness of joy and contentment) with his or her peers [See 1 Tim 6:6; 2 Tim 3:7].

The Hebraic Names given by the Father Himself [Exod 3: 14-15; Prov 30:4] have been deleted and replaced in the English and other texts of Scripture (based on the Greek and Roman mindsets) with substituted names and titles derived from man (a function of their self-taught Greco-Roman mindsets), wherein man was influenced and manipulated by demonic spirits; indisputably violating the command of Aloahiym not to change or modify one word of His Scriptures [Rev 22:19]. This madness was of Satan in a diabolical and conspiratorial attempt to usurp all that Aloahiym has done, is doing now, and will be doing in the very near future. Clear



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

and easily available empirical evidence of this effort is abundantly available; therefore, the onus is on man to break with the vain traditions of man [Matt 15:9; Prov 30: 5-6; Isa 29:13], and seek to please YAHUWAH exclusively, even if it means separating from his or her peers [2 Cor 6:17], pursuing knowledge and understanding of His ways solely without the evil influence and *artificial, counterfeit control* introduced by man.

The revelation of the Hebraic Names must come directly from YAHUWAH into the believer's spirit; the believer cannot suddenly adopt the Hebraic Names simply because of instruction received from another man. Otherwise, the seed planted of His true Name and hence the far deeper meaning of His character (*Heb: Shem*) will NOT produce the conviction and the rewards of an intensely more intimate walk with Aloahiym, leaving the believer somewhat confused, disjointed, and less capable of maintaining a clear focus on Aloahiym. However, ***YAHUWAH will confirm His Name to whoever asks when they make such a request WITH a genuine and sincere heart*** [Joel 2:32; Jer 33:3; Psalm 25:14; Isa 45:3; 48:6; Matt 7:7-11; 21:22; Luke 11:9-13; Rom 10:13; 1 Cor 2:7; Rev 3: 20-21].

Not having received the revelation regarding the Hebraic Names for the Father, Son, and Set Apart Spirit does NOT mean that the person is a non-believer. It simply means that they have yet to receive and process this information in their spirit and soul; and that their walk with Aloahiym is and will remain stunted until they do receive it.

In addition, YAHUWAH and Yahushua Aloahiym will also confirm the need to adopt new habits of communication that are in reference to Him specifically, and in other any manner where the reference is less direct, yet stems from His work with any individual or group of people. Use of any particular vocabulary is essentially a habit that has been practiced and repeated. Habits are of the "flesh" (specifically the carnal nature); and one must part with the flesh in order to please Aloahiym [John 3:5-6; Rom 7: 14-21; 8: 1-8; Gal 3:3; 4:8-9, 22-31; 5: 16-25; others]. Pursuant to the desire to please the One who counts, and in Whose hands all men have their fate, the shift in any believer's carnal nature must necessarily be recognized and be brought into check. ***This is particularly true where pagan images, symbols, and language serve Satan and his demonic representatives (pagan deities) rather than YAHUWAH and Yahushua the Messiah; specifically in worship and praise on a continuous basis, knowingly or unknowingly.***

Israel did not face the wrath of Aloahiym because they were boy scouts; Israel faced YAHUWAH'S wrath after centuries of being warned repeatedly to change its ways or face the consequences; ultimately resulting in their destruction . . . twice! Moreover, the believer today is given the benefit of Israel's recorded lessons to learn from. Yet, how many are listening and



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

taking it upon themselves to discern, differentiate, and move to be **set apart** as Scripture declares? Since accountability to Yahushua is at the personal level, common sense dictates that to follow the majority who are following the false doctrines, pagan practices, etc., and/or of religious and independent carnal-minded authorities is *tantamount to spiritual suicide*.

Thus, a believer who is to be “set apart” must actively (not passively) exercise his or her determination by focusing: first, on Who and what Aloahiym is in their lives, and in all of creation; and secondly, who they are (a very personal intimacy), relative to this discovery of Aloahiym. Given the answers to these fundamental questions, the believer must address the answer to the next set of questions: who or what are they going to serve . . . the One True Aloahiym, or something else? [See Josh 24:14-15, 19-20; 23: 6-8; Exod 20:7; 23:13; Rom 8:14; Psalm 143:10; Isa 48:6-17; Gal 4:6; 5:6-25; Rev 12: 11; 21:7; others].

Active and decisive responses to this self-imposed introspection without excuses or compromise will accomplish the start of movement of the true believer onto the journey that He or she **must begin** [Isa 55: 6-13; Jer 29: 11-14; Heb 11:6, 1] in order to comply with YAHUWAH’S orders to take Him seriously [Oba 1:2-6; Psalm 1: 1-6; 119: 1-176; Prov 8:1-36; 19:21; Rev 12:11; 19: 9-10; others]. ***Absent a proper spiritual foundation that only Aloahiym can provide [1 Cor 2: 9-16], the believer is left dangling on a hook in an open ocean as shark bait for the enemy of their souls***, regardless of their respective levels of human intelligence and intellect or mastery of professional skill sets and/or professions (or lack thereof) during their time on the earth, and/or their social, economic or other class standing, physical size and talents, etc., all of which are totally extemporaneous and immaterial to Aloahiym. ***YAHUWAH does not call those who are equipped; He equips those whom He calls***. Aloahiym already knows where a believer comes from, where he or she is now, and where he or she is headed relative to where He wants them to be [Isa 46: 10-11; 55: 4-11; Zech 1:2-6; Jer 3: 12-19; Micah 4: 11-12; Psalm 133:11; others]. This revelation is not rocket science.

The difference between a true believer and a Christian, even a Messianic Jew is therefore one who follows the Creator Father and His Son, the Messiah through Scripture coupled only with what He hears directly from the Messiah and the Ruach ha Qodesh of which Scripture will confirm or not confirm; and wherein man does NOT rely on a leader of a church, congregation, assembly, or any other organization, or man in general, to lead them. Man must simply refuse to become caught up in religion; instead they must follow Scripture and allow the Ruach Ha Qodesh to lead them, as it is declared in **Rom 8:14** and **John 16:13**. Suffice to say that Christianity and the Messianic brand of the same mixed with the Jewish Talmadic traditions is a label only, and has no real tangible meaning when applied to following YAHUWAH, Yahushua,



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

and the Set Apart Spirit. One is either a believer or they are not in the raw sense of the word; and these labels worn out of self-declared piety do not serve to unite Aloahiyim's people, let alone bring them into the position of "*one new man*" [Eph 2:15] where the partitions between Jewish and non-Jewish believers are accomplished. The ***non-Jewish believers are supposed to make the Jewish non-believers jealous*** [Rom 11:11] according to the effectual working of Aloahiyim's power [Eph 3:7] through them.

How is this to occur if those people who are of Jewish blood know and understand more about pagan rituals and practices than their Christian counterparts pursuant to their Jewish backgrounds of culture, education, etc., observing and witnessing it first hand in virtually all Christian literature and promotion, Christian internet channels and television programming, formal and institutional Christian declarations and positions, etc.? The question is also raised: If the Jewish community continually witnesses the Christian community displaying a total disregard and arrogance towards instruction and understanding of the Hebrew language, Hebraic traditions, and Hebraic oracles of Aloahiyim, all the while maintaining and perpetuating a deep seated hatred of those who are *Jewish* due to the malignant statements, policies and practices of the Catholic Church and organized Christianity in general, since before Constantine as a ruler of Ancient Rome, then what impact is this likely to have on one assembly (*Ekklesia, Called out Congregation*) without spot or blemish [Eph 5:27] and one assembly or called out Congregation united in one purpose [1 Cor 1:10]? How is this to happen if the Christian community cannot distinguish between the Hebraic traditions and the Jewish traditions pursuant to their own respective ignorance and failure to correct it, in the study to show themselves approved [2 Tim 2:15]?

Conversely, how is the Christian community to be educated and assimilated into the Hebrew traditions and ordinances of Aloahiyim, if the Jewish community, distinctly and arrogantly rejects the Christian for his or her past and present background of gentile behavior? Even the Torah speaks *against* the maintenance of such hatred that is masked and often hidden under the artificial cover of *practical considerations* generated by the carnal mind, for whatever reason is convenient at the moment, be it for money, security issues, etc. In addition, the Jewish community has no excuse for their inclusion of pagan worship, since they have had this knowledge and understanding long before those who call themselves Christians. The knowledge of who Ba'al is, and other pagan deities predated the incarnation of Yahushua, and yet one will find an ongoing use of words such as: Lord, LORD, holy, Holy, Adonai (by reference), and so forth, let alone the formal refusal to pronounce and call on the Name (Shem) of YAHUWAH in direct violation of Scripture . . . throughout their worship practices; albeit, with



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

a letter missing so as to be technically correct in Jewish circles. Does not YAHUWAH address the concerns of the heart as well as the hand?

Proverbs 24:12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

How is YAHUWAH to have one people calling on His Name in one accord (consent) and a people who at one time were “heathens” to know that He and He alone is YAHUWAH [Zech 3:8-9; Ezek 39:7], and that Yahushua is precisely the Messiah, equal to YAHUWAH [Phil 2:6] that has already come, died for our sins, and resurrected from the dead [John 3:14-18], allowing anyone to receive their salvation who requests it, with a sincere and penitent heart [Acts 2:21; Rom 10:13; Heb 4:16; Joel 2:32]?

Any believer, upon substantive research and introspection will discover that the Hebraic ways and ordinances of YAHUWAH are not necessarily Jewish, and that the Jewish camp is also following a vector that results in missing the mark. To follow and adhere to the ordinances of YAHUWAH that was declared in Hebrew is not equal to, or same as, being Jewish. This is precisely what Paul the emissary declared to His audiences repeatedly in virtually all of his epistles and in the Book of Acts.

In its purest sense, ***the issues involving the differences between Christianity and Judaism are nothing other than “religious” issues***, and are not a function and/or result of the manifestation of the Realm of the Ruach, where there exists only the Light and Truth of YAHUWAH; and ***YAHUWAH is NOT religious***. If He was, then He would not be YAHUWAH Aloahiyim. Religious matters are of the flesh; not of the Ruach.

Thus, the believer that is true to Aloahiyim will not allow any of these senseless religious and/or barriers of the carnal nature serve to prevent him or her from answering the call of a “*set apart*” believer. Why? Because if he or she is sufficiently focused on YAHUWAH Aloahiyim, YAHUWAH will disavow the actions of either of these communities even though both camps ostensibly declare that they belong to Him. He will further separate the believer from both camps, including the rest of the world systems (of which all religious systems are a part of) so as to bring him or her forward into being one of the members of the *Remnant*; as He did in both First and the Renewed Covenants earlier. To be a part of the Man Child Company, one must first be a part of the *Remnant*, as will be made clear in Part 3 of this Message.



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

Summary and Conclusions of Part 2

What is the origin of man and how does that play a part in the YAHUWAH'S purpose for his or her life? Why is the perception of the YAHUWAH'S revelation of this to the individual so critical? The answer lies in the desire and willingness of an individual to be a part of that which lives (Light = Truth = Divine Nature of Aloahiym), or to be a part of something that is already dead (darkness = evil = death). One is either in one camp or the other, but not both **[Rev 3:1; 15-21]**. The literal discovery in real, tangible terms with understanding and appreciation that man is comprised of YAHUWAH'S own existence, His Ruach ha Qodesh **[Gen 1:26-27; 2:7]**, and that each and every believer has an opportunity to be restored unto Him by attaining the *oneness* that Yahushua prayed for **[John 17: 11, 21-23]** yields further understanding that Yahushua is the door or gate of access to YAHUWAH, and that Yahushua is one with YAHUWAH and a part of Him and always has been, as is the Ruach ha Qodesh. YAHUWAH, Yahushua, and the Ruach ha Qodesh are not separate, nor just connected, but one with each other such as to be a part of each other.

Man cannot have YAHUWAH Aloahiym without Yahushua, nor can man have the Ruach ha Qodesh without Yahushua and YAHUWAH. The call to *oneness* by YAHUWAH as expressed through Yahushua is Aloahiym's invitation to rejoin Aloahiym so as to become a part of Him also, as each and every believer was in the beginning. Yahushua is and will always remain Yahushua . . . He is and will always remain the Head of the Body of Believers of Messiah, because Yahushua alone is the Messiah. That never changes.

The discovery process yields the revelation of the substance of **1 John 4:17** that as He is, so are we as true believers; and that we can be perfect, as YAHUWAH is perfect **[Matt 5:48]**, ***realizing that is no longer an impossibility*** when we each bring respectively the incredulously dark carnal nature of each of us into perfect subservient alignment and conformity with our respective spirits, and our respective spirits into perfect harmony and subservient alignment with the Ruach ha Qodesh. This alignment process constitutes the surrender process, and there is a termination point, although the process will usually take some time, and will usually be somewhat painful because the flesh is challenged in ways usually unforeseen, wherein all identity with the flesh must be cut off.

Once this process is started, then man must continue to walk the path that YAHUWAH has for them to walk, so as to remain in His perfect will. This in turn, is a function of allowing the Ruach ha Qodesh to lead the individual instead of the individual continuing to live by the flesh as he or



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

she had before. Since YAHUWAH'S ways are not man's ways, and His thoughts are higher than man's thoughts [Isa 55: 8-11], the surrender process will be filled with wonder and excitement, as YAHUWAH reveals to the believer things that he knows not of [Jer 33:3], *opening the door of the storehouse of baruch atah in the process* [Mal 3: 10; 4: 2-3; 1 Cor 2:9; Matt 20:23; 25:34; Heb 11:16; James 1:12; Col 3: 3-4, 10-17; Rev 22: 1-7; others].

What constitutes the love of the Messiah by His people, and how does Yahushua measure it? Is it characterized by emotional displays of behavioral zeal with unlimited amounts of shouting, singing, and the recital of rehearsed verses from head knowledge only; but lacking the commitment, dedication, devotion, and resolve of decisively AND demonstrably making the fleshly sacrifice in one's life while on the earth to the one and only eligible person [John 1:18; Luke 10:22] that is equal with YAHUWAH [Phil 2:6; Col 1:15], and having been sent by YAHUWAH [John 5:30, 37-38; 6:38-49; others], whose death and resurrection made (makes) it possible for man to enter into the Reign of YAHUWAH [John 3:13, 16]? Since *the love of the Messiah and therefore YAHUWAH is the literal essence of the rule of spiritual survival* [Mark 12:29-30; Deut 6:4], why then do so many self-professing believers take His commands so lightly as to consider themselves worthy of His compassion and unmerited favor while and/or if their respective lifestyles do not comply with His requirements? The issue of basic salvation is an entirely different issue.

If one truly loves the Messiah, then he or she will believe in Him in substance, in spirit and in truth, and not simply with lip service [Isa 29:13; Jer 5:2-4; 11-13; Matt 15:8; Mark 7:6; others]. The love of the Messiah is indisputably declared in John 14:15, 21; 15:10. If one does not love Him, and that includes loving Him *sufficiently* to obey His commands, then the Ruach ha Qodesh cannot and will not reveal the Truth to that individual because that respective person will not have received Him, seen Him, or known Him [John 14:16-17; Rom 8: 9-10].

The question is therefore posited: *What is the measurement of "sufficiency?"* The answer is given in John 14:24 which categorically and patently declares that that person will NOT be hearing the Word and voice of YAHUWAH Aloahiym, but will be hearing and listening to another voice NOT of Aloahiym. How is it then that so many self-professing believers, particularly those in the "churches" are not hearing His voice with clarity, or hearing at all? If they were, then how could these same people live their respective lives in a very carnal and/or sectarian manner, disconnected with His commands regarding the flesh?

The answer is further clarified in John 14:21, 23-24 wherein Yahushua promises to reveal Himself tangibly to those who love Him, and will have the indwelling Presence of the Father



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

YAHUWAH and the Son, Yahushua; and where the Presence of the Father and Son are, so is the Presence of the Ruach ha Qodesh, clearly confirming **Col 2:9-10**, and therefore **2 Pet 1:4; John 6:63; Phil 4:7, 13; Mark 9:23; Gal 5:25**; as well as virtually the rest of the entire Renewed Covenant, fulfilling the prophecies (*Heb: Nebuah*) of the First Covenant. ***Eternal life is the exceedingly greater promise of the Renewed Covenant [John 17:2-3]***, and movement into the Realm of the Ruach (Light = Truth) is the promise that comes with the promise of eternal life **[John 10:10]**.

The carnal nature of man works against the attainment of this goal, being a catalyst as well as a product of the darkness (evil) of the fallen nature of man. It is precisely this reason that the death and resurrection of Yahushua as the Messiah/Savior/Redeemer was and still is . . . necessary; because man could not do what only the Messiah could do . . . and did (in the past tense of the Word) **[John 20: 31; Rom 6: 3-11; others]**.

Since it is the carnal nature that encapsulates and promotes rebellion to anything and everything that is of YAHUWAH, it is the carnal nature that must be addressed. By analogy, the carnal nature is more than just application software for man's thinking; it encompasses the operating system as well. Just as DOS was used on the original personal computers, its operating system was changed out to modern constructs that could handle greater amounts of more advanced application software, along with greater advances in computer hardware technology. So too, must the carnal nature in support of the old ways (darkness = evil) be exchanged for the new (relative to the fallen abased nature of man) ways of Aloahiym contained in His Word (Light = Truth, Righteousness, Love, and the capacity for the indwelling Presence and manifestation of Aloahiym) **[Rom 7:22; 12:2; 13:14; Eph 5:8-13; 1 Pet 2:20; others]**.

This will only happen, in substance, if one feeds from the Tree of Hai, and turns away from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. These two trees are mutually exclusive, and one cannot feed from both trees simultaneously. It is the Tree of Hai that provides life; feeding from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil results in rebellion and the evil thereof, and a continuation of the darkness of man's soul; that in turns, influences and conditions man's spirit.

Yahushua made this clear when he declared that He is the Vine (*of the Tree of Hai*) and the believer is the branch. Abiding in Yahushua (*the Tree of Hai*) then the believer will produce much fruit and can literally do anything and everything according to YAHUWAH'S perfect will **[Phil 4:13; Eph 3:20]**. Failure to abide in Yahushua produces nothing, since the believer is nothing without Him; ultimately resulting in the believer being thrown into the fire **[John 15: 5-**



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

6; John 6:63]. Thus, there is no life apart from the *Tree of Hai*, abundant or otherwise. This is contrary to the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, which will attempt to convince man otherwise. Yahushua expounded on this further in **John 6:27-58** in reference to eating His flesh and drinking His blood as being the source and maintenance of life itself; and distinguishing the bread that Moses fed to the multitudes from the Bread which is of YAHUWAH the Creator Father. ***Yahushua was referring to Himself and YAHUWAH as the very essence of life which defines and constitutes the Tree of Hai.***

The Realm of the Ruach where the Tree of Hai is found is comprised of the Light of YAHUWAH. The realm of the spirit is not. The Light from the Realm of the Ruach can and does penetrate the realm of the spirit (as well as the realm of the natural), as and when YAHUWAH purposes this to happen. As a result, the spirit realm is a mixture of light and darkness, and is extremely deceptive and dangerous. Without the Light of YAHUWAH for illumination and protection, anybody who ventures into this realm is literally playing with the fires of hell. **[See Acts 8:9-23].**

Therefore, in order to maintain a healthy spiritual appetite for the things, ways, and mysteries of Aloahiym exclusively, the believer is cautioned to never become satiated with what he or she experiences in either the spirit or the natural realm. In the event of this happening, the believer could and will lose his or her opportunity to become qualified for membership in the Man Child Company pursuant to a soulish condition that is not totally sold out to YAHUWAH **[Matt 10: 24-27; 21:19; Mark 4:22; Luke 19: 42-44; others]** for the disciple is not above the Master.

Yahushua declared that Satan had nothing in Him (Yahushua) that could be used for his (Satan's) evil purposes **[John 14:30]**. Why? Because Yahushua remained apart from the flesh where sin attaches itself **[Rom 3:20; 7:5, 14-18; Gal 5:17; others]**, and the believer is called to do the exact same thing **[1 John 2:6; Col 2:6; Matt 5:48]**, for as He is (in the present tense), so are we **[1 John 4:17]**. Yahushua also declared that He came to bring life (*hai*), and life (*hai*) more abundantly **[John 10:10]**. This abundant life is in the Realm of the Ruach. To repeat and to further emphasize this point, the believer must be willing to engage in an active all-out assault against his or her own flesh by engaging in a journey of discovery where the revelation of YAHUWAH as being the *very* essence of our existence becomes embedded in one's spirit first, and secondarily in the believer's soul . . . ***in that order.*** As the discovery process becomes more advanced and intensified, then the believer will come face to face with the conflict of his or her life as he or she understands it in the flesh, and the far more abundant and prosperous future that YAHUWAH has in store for them outside of this dimension (realm of the natural).



The Man Child of the Book of Revelation - Vol I: Part 2

The process of discovery of one's self relative to YAHUWAH will reveal the tangible standing of where the believer is in connection with **Rev 11:1-2**. If a believer is not among the Congregation; not surrendered on the Alter; and not worshiping YAHUWAH in his or her spirit, the Ruach, and in Truth, then where are they? The advent of the Great Tribulation Period is nearly upon the earth; therefore, these questions must be addressed if one is to live through YAHUWAH'S Day of Judgment.

The Man Child is a set apart corporate group of believers that is set apart from their own flesh as well as . . . set apart from the larger corporate group comprising the Remnant . . . that is set apart from the majority professing adherence to religion, the world systems, etc. To become a member of the Man Child Company is to make a decision that is intensely personal; actively involving the conduct and regulation of one's life while in the realm of the natural to satisfy the stringent standards that YAHUWAH insists on. In the satisfaction of these requirements, there is no compromise and no toleration of excuses. One either qualifies or they don't. The reward of membership of this highly sensitive and prized group of individuals is tantamount to living and experiencing the unsurpassed brilliance of the esteem and honor of YAHUWAH on an ongoing and continuous basis for all of eternity in a far different measure than those individuals who were NOT willing to pay the price of their flesh.

YAHUWAH has already spoken what He desires and demands from each and every believer. At some point, the believer WILL be forced to reconcile his or her purpose for being on the earth in the first place with Yahushua who is the Judge. He will address any and all reasons as to why any person did NOT accomplish what it was that was assigned to them. He of course, knows each and every heart of man . . . and He also knows what His instructions have been to man from the beginning, including the specific individual. This is the hard Truth of the matter.

I have seen the Messiah weeping bitterly . . . twice. Witnessing a man or woman cry is bad enough; witnessing our one and only Divine Messiah weep is totally different! The experience was more than just heart-breaking . . . my entire being . . . spirit, soul and body was ripping apart. There aren't any words to describe it.

He declared to me in no uncertain terms: *that no demon in hell is going to keep the Man Child aka: His Bride, from coming to Him, those who are willing to pay the price, and He had much to say about those who are not.* Satan can only do this by and through man's allowance of the improper use of his or her carnal nature, and man can . . . and does . . . control it. *(End of Session . . . and end of part 2)*